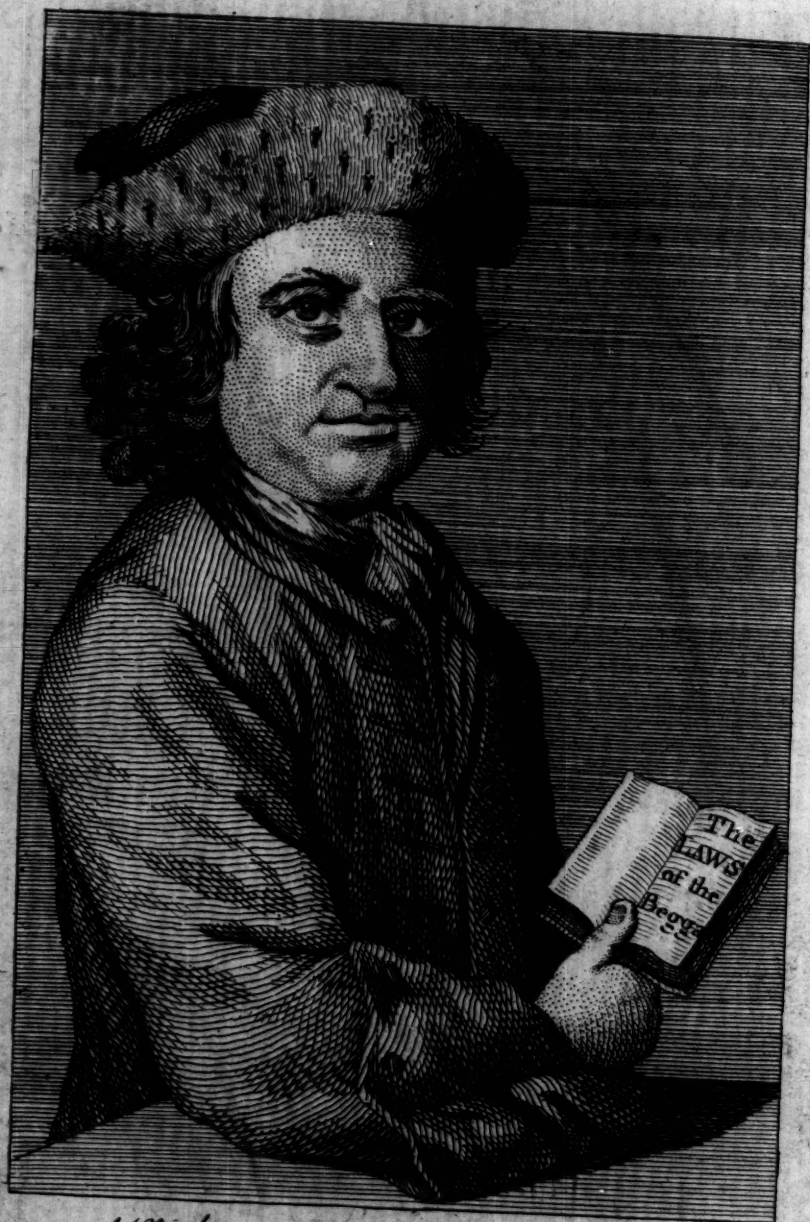


*Mr. Bampfylde Moore Carew,  
King of the Beggars.*





*Mr. Bampfylde Moore Carew,  
King of the Beggars.*

4  
T H E

10825. a. a. 1

# LIFE AND ADVENTURES

O F

Mr. Bampfylde-Moore Carew,

COMMONLY CALLED

76

*The KING of the BEGGARS.*

BEING an impartial Account of his LIFE, from his leaving Tiverton School, at the Age of Fifteen, and entering into a Society of GIPSIES ;

Wherein the Motives of his Conduct will be related and explained :

The great Number of Characters and Shapes he has appeared in through Great Britain, Ireland, and several other Places of Europe :

With his Travels twice through great Part of  
A M E R I C A.

GIVING A PARTICULAR ACCOUNT

Of the Origin, Government, Laws, and Customs of the Gipsies ; with the Method of Electing their King :

A N D

A DICTIONARY OF THE CANT LANGUAGE,  
used by the Mendicants.

---

L O N D O N:

Sold by T. FORSTER, R. ARMSTRONG,  
J. DIGBY, and W. LOCKE.

M DCC LXXIX.







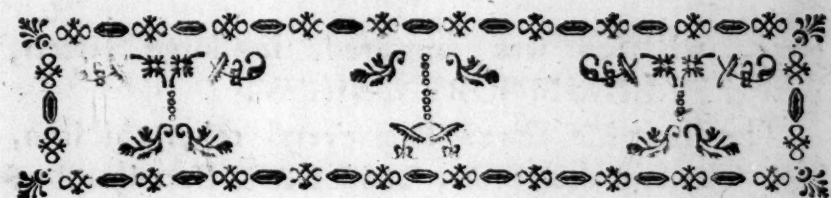
T O T H E  
R E A D E R.

**T**HE proprietors of this edition beg leave to premise to the publick, that they have taken the liberty of omitting the parallel which has been carried on in the former editions of this work, between Mr. Carew and Tom Jones, with the criticism and reflections on that performance; as they are of opinion that nothing can be more absurd, than a comparison between a real and fictitious character; between a person well known to hundreds of people, and a character which never existed but in the imagination of the author of it: For though the writer of the parallel has declared it to be done after the manner of Plutarch, no assertion can be more void of truth, as no instance of so unnatural a conjunction is any where to be found in his works;—the parallels he has drawn, being only between real and remarkable characters. The remarks on Mr. Fielding's performance likewise, were so very illnatured and partial, and as they appeared much more like private pique,

than candid criticism, we hope our readers will be better pleased with their omission, than their insertion, more especially as they are (exclusive of their unfairness) quite foreign to the subject in which they are so unnaturally introduced; frequently interrupt the narrative in the most interesting part, and finally, were of no other use than to swell the size of the volume, and render it more expensive to the purchasers.



THE



T H E  
LIFE and ADVENTURES  
O F

Mr. BAMPFYLDE-MOORE CAREW.

**M**R Bampfylde-Moore Carew was descended from the antient family of the Carews, son of the Rev. Mr. Theodore Carew, of the parish of Bickley, near Tiverton, in the county of Devon, of which Parish he was many years Rector, very much esteemed while living, and at his death universally lamented. Mr. Carew was born in the month of July, 1693; and never was there known a more splendid appearance of Gentlemen and Ladies of the first rank and quality at any baptism in the west of England, than at his; the Hon. Hugh Bampfylde, Esq; (who afterwards died of an unfortunate fall from his horse) and the Hon. Major Moore, were both his illustrious godfathers, both of whose names he bears; who some time contending who should be the precedent, (doubtless presaging the honour that should redound to them from the future actions of our hero) the affair was determined by throwing up a piece of money, which was won by Mr. Bampfylde; who, upon this account, presented a large piece of



plate, whereon was engraved, in large letters, BAMPFYLDE-MOORE CAREW.

The Rev. Mr. Carew had several other children, both sons and daughters, besides Mr. Carew, all of whom he educated in a tender and pious manner; and Mr Carew was at the age of twelve sent to Tiverton school, where he contracted an intimate acquaintance with young gentlemen of the first rank in Somersetshire, Devonshire, Cornwall, and Dorsetshire.

It has been remarked by great men, that there is a natural propensity in the mind of a reader to be inquisitive about the person of the hero, whose actions they are reading; and authors in general have been so sensible of the power of this curiosity, that it has long been a custom for them to present their readers with their own pictures in the front of their works, with the design, doubtless, of prepossessing their readers in favour of them, by the marks of wisdom and ingenuity in their countenance: thus, not to mention many other instances, those two great authors, Mr. Dilworth, and Mr. Markham, have both indulged the world with their pictures before their ingenious Spelling-Books. We cannot but commend this custom as a very fair and candid one; for what reader would buy an author, if his countenance declare him a blockhead, did we not suspect the engraver is often so kind to the author as to put greater marks of wisdom and ingenuity in his countenance, than Nature ever bestowed upon him †.

This desire then of being informed of the persons  
of

† The two authors above-mentioned have acted very candidly in publishing their pictures while they are still alive, that the world may be enabled to judge of the skill and impartiality of the engraver.

of heroes being so natural, we should be guilty of a great neglect, should we omit satisfying our readers in this respect; more particularly as we can, without making use of a figure in rhetoric, (which is of great service to many authors) called amplification; or, in plain English, enlarging, present our readers with a very amiable picture.

The stature of our hero is tall and majestic, his limbs, strong and well proportioned, his features regular, his countenance open and ingenuous, bearing all those characteristical marks which physiognomists assert denote an honest and good natured mind.

During the first four years of his continuance at Tiverton school, his close application and delight in his studies gave his friends great hopes that he might one day make a good figure in that honourable profession which his father became so well, and for which he was designed.

He attained, for his age, a very considerable knowledge in the Latin and Greek tongues; but soon a new exercise, or accomplishment, engaged all his attention: this was that of hunting, in which our hero soon made a surprising progress; for beside that agility of limbs, and courage requisite for leaping over five-bar'd gates, &c. our hero, by indefatigable study and application added to it a remarkable chearing halloo to the dogs, of very great service to the exercise, and which we believe is peculiar to himself; and, besides this, found out a secret hitherto unknown but to himself, of enticing any dog whatever to follow him.

The Tiverton scholars had at this time the command of a fine cry of hounds, whereby Mr. Carew had frequent opportunities of gratifying his inclinations in that diversion. It was then that he en-

tered into a very strict friendship and familiarity with John Martin, Thomas Coleman, John Escott, and other young gentlemen of the best rank and fortune.

The wise Spaniards have, we think, a proverb, Tell me who you are with, and I will tell you what you are; and we ourselves say, That birds of a feather will flock together. It is generally allowed, that proverbs are built upon experience, and contain great truths; and though at this time very young, he contracted no acquaintance, and kept no company, but with young gentlemen of birth and fortune, who were rather superior to himself, than beneath him.

It happened that a farmer, living in the country adjacent to Tiverton, who was a very great sportsman, and used to hunt with the Tiverton scholars, came and acquainted them of a fine deer which he had seen, with a collar about its neck, in the fields about his farm, which he supposed to be the favourite deer of some gentleman not far off: this was very agreeable news to the Tiverton scholars, who, with Mr Carew, John Martin, Thomas Coleman, and John Escott, at their head, went in a great body to hunt it: this happened a short time before the harvest; the chase was very hot, and lasted several hours, and they ran the deer many miles, which did a great deal of damage to the fields of corn, which were then almost ripe. Upon the death of the deer, and examination of the collar, it was found to belong to Col. Nutcombe, of the parish of Clayhanger. Those farmers and gentlemen that sustained the greatest damages, came to Tiverton, and complained very heavily to Mr. Rayner, the school-master, of the havoc made in their fields, which occasioned strict enquiry



enquiry to be made concerning the ringleaders, who proving to be our hero and his companions, they were so severely threatened, that, for fear, they absented themselves from school; and the next day, happening to go in the evening to Brick House, an ale-house about half a mile from Tiverton, they accidentally fell into company with a society of Gipsies, who were there feasting and carousing. This society consisted of seventeen or eighteen persons of both sexes, who that day met there with a full purpose of merriment and jollity; and after a plentiful meal upon fowls, ducks, and other dainty dishes, the flowing cups of october, cyder, &c went most chearfully round, and merry songs and country dances crowned the jovial banquet: in short, so great an air of freedom, mirth, and pleasure, appeared in the faces and gestures of this society, that our youngsters from that time conceived a sudden inclination to insist into their company; which when they communicated to the Gipsies, they considering their appearance, behaviour and education, regarded as only spoken in jest; but as they tarried there all night in their company, and continued in the same resolution the next morning, they were at length induced to believe them to be serious, and accordingly encouraged them, and admitted them into their number; the requisite ceremonials being first gone through, and the proper oaths being administered.

The reader may perhaps be surpris'd at the mention of oaths administered, and ceremonials used, at the entrance of these young gentlemen; but his surprise will lessen, when we inform him that these people are subject to a form of government and laws peculiar to themselves, and all pay obedience to one who is stiled their King; (to which great honour we shall

hereafter see our hero arrive, having first proved himself worthy of it, by a great number of necessary achievements.)

There are, perhaps, no people so completely happy as these are, or enjoy so great a share of liberty. Their king is elective by the whole people, but none are allowed to stand as candidates for that honour, but such who have been long in their society, and perfectly studied the nature and institution of it: they must likewise have given repeated proofs of their personal wisdom, courage, and capacity: this is the better known, as they always keep a public record or register of all remarkable (either good or bad) actions performed by any of the society: and they can have no temptation to make choice of any but the most worthy, as their king has no titles or lucrative employments to bestow, which might influence or corrupt their judgment.

The only advantage the king enjoys, is, that he is constantly supplied with whatever is necessary for his maintenance from the contribution of his people; whilst he, in return, directs all his care to the defending and protecting his people from their enemies, in contriving and planning whatever is most likely to promote their welfare and happiness, in seeing a due regard paid to their laws, in registering their memorable actions, and making a due report of all these things at their general assemblies; so that, perhaps, at this time, it is amongst these people only that the office of a king is the same as it was at its first institution; viz. a father and protector of his people.

The laws of these people are few and simple, but most exactly and punctually observed; the fundamental of which is, that strong love and mutual regard

gard for each member in particular, and for the whole community in general, which is inculcated into them from their earliest infancy ; so that this whole community is connected by stronger bands of love and harmony, than oftentimes subsist even in private families under other governments : this naturally prevents all oppressions, frauds, and over-reaching of one another, so common amongst other people, and totally extinguishes that bitter passion of mind (the source, perhaps, of most other vices) envy ; for it is a great and certain truth, that Love worketh no evil.

Their general meetings at stated times, which they are all obliged to be present at, is a very strong cement of their love, and indeed of all their other virtues ; for as the general register of their actions, which we have before spoken of, is read at these meetings, those who have deserved well of the community, are honoured by some token or distinction in the sight of all the rest ; and those who have done any thing against their fundamental laws, have some mark of ignominy put upon them ; for they have no high sense of pecuniary rewards, and they think the punishing of the body of little service towards amending the mind : experience has shewn them, that by keeping up this nice sense of honour and shame, they are enabled to keep their community in better order than the most severe corporal punishments have been able to affect in other governments.

But what has still more tended to preserve their happiness, is, that they know no other use of riches than the enjoyment of them ; but as this word is liable to be misconstrued by many of our readers, we think it necessary to inform them, we do not



mean by it, that sordid enjoyment which the miser feels when he bolts up his money in a well-secured iron chest, or that delicious pleasure he is sensible of, when he counts over his hoarded stores, and finds they are increased with half a guinea, or even half a crown; nor do we mean that enjoyment which the well-known Mr. T——\*, the man-eater feels, when he draws out his money from his bags to discompt the good bills of some honest, but distressed tradesman, at 10 or 15 per cent.

The people we are speaking of are happily ignorant of such enjoyment of money, for they know no other use of it, except that of promoting mirth and good humour with it; for which end they generously bring their gains into a common stock, whereby they whose gains are small, have an equal share of enjoyment with those whose profits are larger, excepting only that a mark of ignominy is affixed on those who do not contribute to the common stock proportionably to their abilities, and the opportunities they have of gain: and this is the source of their uninterrupted happiness; for by this means they have no griping usurer to grind them, no lordly possessor to trample on them, nor any envyings to torment them: they have no settled habitations, but (like the Scythians of old) remove from place to place, as often as their conveniency or pleasure require

\* As it has been a long dispute among the learned and travellers whether or no there are cannibals or man-eaters existing, it may seem something strange that we should assert, there is beyond all doubt one of that species often seen lurking near St. Paul's, in the City of London, and other parts of that city, seeking whom he may devour.

quire it, which renders their life a perpetual scene of variety.

By what we have said above, and much more that we could add of the happiness of these people; we may account for what has been matter of much surprize to the friends of our hero, viz. his strong attachment for the space of above 40 years, to this community, and his refusing the large offers that have been made him to quit their society: but to return to our history.

Thus was Mr. Carew initiated into the mysteries of a society, which for antiquity needs give place to none, as it is evident from the name, which in Latin is called Egyptus, and in French *Ægyptienne*, that they derive their original from the Egyptians, one of the most antient and learned people in the world; (though afterwards several other people imitated them;) and that they were persons of more than common learning, who travelled to communicate their knowledge to mankind. Whether the divine Homer himself might not have been of this society, will admit of a doubt, as there is so much uncertainty about his birth and education, though nothing more certain than that he travelled from place to place. Mr. Carew did not continue long in it, without being consulted in important matters; particularly Madam Musgrove, of Munkton, near Taunton, hearing of his fame, sent for him to consult in an affair of difficulty: when he was come, she informed him, that she suspected a large quantity of money was buried somewhere about her house, and if he would acquaint her with the particular place, she would handsomely reward him.

Our hero consulted the secrets of his art upon  
this

this occasion, and, after long toil and study, informed the lady, that under a laurel tree in the garden lay the treasure she sought for, but that her planet of good fortune did not reign till such a day and hour, 'till which time she should desist from searching for it: the good lady rewarded him very generously with twenty guineas for this discovery: we cannot tell whether at this time our hero was sufficiently initiated in the art, or whether the lady mistook her lucky hour, but the strict regard we pay to truth obliges us to confess, that the lady dug below the roots of the laurel tree without finding the hidden treasure.

When he was further initiated in the art, he was consulted upon several important matters, and generally gave great satisfaction by his sagacious answers. In the mean time his worthy parents sorrowed for him, as one that was no more, not being able to get the least tidings of him, though they publicly advertised him, and sent messengers to enquire for him in every part: 'till at the expiration of a year and half, our hero having repeated accounts of the great sorrow and trouble his parents were in upon his account, his heart melted with tenderness, and he repaired to his father's house at Bickley in Devonshire. As he was greatly disguised both in habit and countenance, he was not at first known by his parents; but when he discovered himself, joy gushed out in full streams, stopping the power of speech; but the warm tears they bedewed his cheeks with, whilst they imprinted them with their kisses, performed the office of the tongue with more expressive eloquence: but the good heart and tender parent will feel it much better than we can describe it. The whole neighbourhood,



bourhood, particularly the two parishes of Cadley and Bickley, partook of this joy: and there was nothing for some time but ringing of bells, with public feasting, and other marks of festive joy.

Mr. Carew's parents did every thing possible to render home agreeable to him: every day he was engaged in some party of pleasure or other, and all his friends strove who should most entertain him, so that there seemed nothing wanting to his happiness. But the uncommon pleasure he had enjoyed in the community he had left, the freedom of their government, the simplicity and sincerity of their manners, the frequent change of their habitation, the perpetual mirth and good humour that reigned amongst them, and perhaps some secret presages of that high honour which he has since arrived at, all these made too deep an impression to be effaced by any other ideas: his pleasures therefore grew every day more and more tasteless, and he relished none of those entertainments which his friends daily provided for him.

For some time, these unsatisfied longings after the community of Gipsies preyed upon his mind, his heart being too good to think of leaving his fond parents again, without reluctance: long did filial piety and his inclinations struggle for the victory; at length the last prevailed, but not till his health had visibly suffered by these inward commotions. One day therefore, without taking leave of any of his friends, he directs his step towards Brick-House, at Fiverton, where he had first entered into the community of the Gipsies; and finding some of them there, he joined their company, to the great satisfaction of them, as well as of himself, they rejoicing

joicing greatly at having regained one who was likely to be so useful a member to their community.

We are now entering into the busy part of our hero's life, where we shall find him acting in various characters, and performing all with propriety, dignity and decorum.—We shall therefore rather chuse to account for some of the actions of our hero, by desiring the reader to keep in mind the principles of the government of the mendicants, which are like those of the Algerines, and other states of Barbary, a perpetual state of hostility with most other people; so that whatsoever stratagem or deceits they can over-reach them by, are not only allowed by their laws, but considered as commendable and praise-worthy; and, as the Algerines are looked upon as a very honest people by those who are in alliance with them, though they plunder the rest of mankind; and as most other governments have thought they might very honestly and justly attack any weaker neighbouring state, whenever it was convenient for them, and murder forty or fifty thousand of the human species: we hope to the unprejudiced eye of reason, the government of the Gipsies in general, and our hero as a member of it, will not appear in so disadvantageous a light, for exercising a few stratagems to over-reach their enemies, especially when it is considered they never (like other states) do any harm to the persons of their enemies, and not considerable to their fortunes.

Our hero being again admitted, at the first general assembly of the Gipsies, and having taken the proper oaths of allegiance to the sovereign, was soon after sent out by him on a cruize upon their enemies. Our hero's wit was now set at work, by what stratagems he might best succeed: the first  
that

that occurred to his thoughts, was the equipping of himself with an old pair of trowsers, enough of a jacket to cover his nakedness, stockings such as Nature gave, shoes (or rather the body of shoes, for soles they had none) which had leaks enough to sink a first rate man of war, and a woollen cap so black, that one might more safely swear it had not been wash'd since Noah's Flood, than many honest electors can, that they receive no bribes. Being thus attired, our hero changed his manners with his dress; he forgot entirely his family, education, and politeness, and became now nothing more nor less than an unfortunate ship-wreck'd seaman.

‘ Here, if  
‘ we may be allowed to compare great things with  
‘ small, we could wish that all orders of men were  
‘ strict imitators of our hero; we mean that they  
‘ would put on the characteristics and qualifications  
‘ of their employment, at the same time they  
‘ invest themselves with the ensigns of it; that the  
‘ divine, when he puts on his sacred and venerable  
‘ habit, would clothe himself with piety, goodness,  
‘ humility, gentleness, long-suffering, charity, temperance, contempt of filthy lucre, and other God-like qualifications of his office; that the judge, at  
‘ the time he puts on his ermin'd robes, would put  
‘ on righteousness and equity as an upper garment,  
‘ with an integrity of mind more white and spotless than the fairest ermin; that the grave physician,  
‘ when he puts on his large periwig, would put under it the knowledge of the human frame, of the  
‘ virtues and effects of medicines, of the signs and  
‘ nature of diseases, with the most approved and experienced forms of cures; that the mechanic, when  
‘ he puts on his leather and woollen apron, would  
‘ put on diligence, frugality, temperance, modesty  
‘ and



' and good nature; and that kings themselves, when  
 ' the crown, \* which is adorned with many pre-  
 ' cious stones, is put on their heads, would put on  
 ' at the same time the more inestimable gems of all  
 ' the precious virtues; that they would remember at  
 ' times they were invested with the dalmatica † at  
 ' their coronation, only as an emblem of the orna-  
 ' ment of a good life and holy actions; that the rod  
 ' † they received was the rod of virtue and equity,  
 ' to encourage and make much of the godly, and to  
 ' terrify the wicked, to show the way to those that  
 ' go astray, and to offer the hand to those that fall,  
 ' to repress the proud, and to lift up the lowly: that  
 ' the

\* At the coronation of the Kings of England, be-  
 fore the Archbishop putteth the crown upon the king's  
 head, he maketh this prayer, holding the crown in his  
 hand.

' O God, the Crown of the Faithful, who crowneth  
 ' their heads with precious stones who trust in thee,  
 ' bless and sanctify this crown, that as the same is a-  
 ' dorned with many precious stones, so this thy servant  
 ' that weareth the same, may of thy grace be replenish-  
 ' ed with the manifest gift of all precious virtue, &c.

' † When the Archbishop putteth the dalmatica, or  
 ' the white robe studded with purple, on the King, he  
 ' maketh the following prayer.—' O God, the King  
 ' of Kings and Lord of Lords, by whom kings do reign,  
 ' and law-givers do make good laws, vouchsafe in thy  
 ' favour to bless this kingly ornament, and grant that  
 ' thy servant, our king, who doth wear it, may shine  
 ' in thy sight with the ornament of a good life, and  
 ' holy actions, &c.

† When the Archbishop delivereth the rod with the  
 dove into the king's left hand, he saith.—' Receive  
 ' the rod of virtue and equity; learn to make much of  
 ' the godly, and to terrify the wicked; show the way to  
 ' those that go astray, offer the hand to those that fall,  
 ' repress the proud, lift up the lowly, &c.

‘the sword & they were girt with, was to protect the  
‘liberties of their people, to defend and help wi-  
‘dows and orphans, restore the things that are gone  
‘to decay, maintain those which are restored, and  
‘confirm things that are in good order.’

As to our hero, he so fully put on the character of a ship wreck’d seaman, that in his first excursion he gained a very considerable booty, having likewise ingeniously imitated the passes and certificates that were necessary for him to travel unmolested. After about a month’s travel, he accidentally, at Kingsbridge, in Devonshire, met with Coleman, his school-fellow, one of those who had entered with him into the community as before related, but had, after a year and a half abode with them, left them and returned to his friends; but not finding that satisfaction amongst them, as with the Gipsies, had again joined that people; great was the joy therefore of these two friends at their meeting, and they soon agreed to travel together for some time, and accordingly proceeded to Totness, and from thence to the city of Exeter: entering that city they raised a contribution there in one day, amounting to several pounds.

Having

§ When the Archbishop delivereth the sword into the king’s right hand he saith,——

‘Receive this kingly sword for the defence of the  
‘faith of Christ’s holy church, and with it exercise thou  
‘the force of equity, and mightily destroy the growth  
‘of iniquity; protect the holy church of God, and his  
‘people; defend and help widows and orphans; re-  
‘store the things that are gone to decay; maintain  
‘those things which are restored; be revenged of in-  
‘justice, and confirm things that are in good order.

Having obtained all he could desire from this stratagem, his faithful invention soon hinted another. He now became the plain honest country farmer, who, living in the Isle of Sheepy, in Kent, had the misfortune to have his grounds overflowed, and all his cattle drowned. His habit was now neat, but rustic; his air and behaviour simple and inoffensive; his speech in the Kentish dialect; his countenance dejected; his tale pitiful, nay, wonderous pitiful; a wife and seven tender helpless infants being partakers of his misfortunes: in short, never did that excellent actor Mr. Garrick personate any character more just; nor did he ever raise stronger emotions of pity in the character of the unfortunate good King Lear, than our hero did under this; so that if his former stratagem answered his wishes, this still did more so, he now getting seldom less than a guinea a day.

Having raised a very considerable booty by these two stratagems, he made the best of his way towards Stratton in Devonshire, where was soon to be held a general assembly of the Gipsies: here he was received with great applause on account of the successful stratagems he had executed, and he had an honourable mark of distinction bestowed upon him, in being seated near the king.

Though our hero, by means of these stratagems, abounded in all the pleasure he could desire, yet he began now to reflect within himself on that grand and noble maxim of life, That we are not born for ourselves only, but are indebted to all mankind, to be of as great use and service to them as our capacities and abilities will enable us to be: he therefore gave a handsome gratuity to an expert and famous rat-catcher (who assumed the honour of  
being



being rat-catcher to the king) and produced a patent for the free exercise of his art, to be initiated into that, and the still more useful secret of curing madness in dogs or cattle.

Our hero, by his close application, soon attained so considerable a knowledge in his profession, that he practised with much success and applause, to the great advantage of the public in general, not confining the good effects of his knowledge to his own community only, but extending them universally to all sorts of people, wheresoever they were wanted; for though we have before observed the Mendicants are in a constant state of hostility with all other people, and Mr. Carew was as alert as any one in laying all manner of schemes and stratagems to carry off a booty from them, yet he thought, as a member of the grand society of human kind, he was obliged to do them all the good in his power, when it was not opposite to the interest of that particular community of which he was a member.

Mr. Carew's invention being never at a loss, he now formed a new stratagem, to execute which he exchanged his habit, shirt and all, for only an old blanket; shoes and stockings he laid aside, because they did not suit his present purpose. Being thus accoutred, or rather unaccoutred, he was now no 'more than  
' poor Mad Tom, whom the foul fiend has led  
' through fire and through flame, through ford and  
' whirlpool, over bog and quagmire, that hath laid  
' knives under his pillow, and halters in his pew,  
' set ratsbane by his porridge, made him proud at  
' heart, to ride on a bay trotting horse over four-  
' inch'd bridges, to course his own shadow for a  
' traitor; who eats the swimming frog, the toad,  
' the tadpole, the wall newt, and the water newt:  
' that

‘ that in the fury of his heart, when the foul fiend  
 ‘ rages, swallows the old rat and ditch dog, drinks  
 ‘ the green mantle off the standing pool :

‘ And mice and rats, and such small geer,

‘ Have been Tom’s food for seven long year.

‘ O do, de, do, de, do, de; bless thee from  
 ‘ whirlwind, star-blasting, and taking: do poor Tom  
 ‘ some charity, whom the foul fiend vexes; there  
 ‘ could I have him now, and there and here again,  
 ‘ and there : through the sharp hawthorn blows the  
 ‘ cold wind, Tom’s a-cold : who gives any thing  
 ‘ to poor Tom.’— In this character, and with such  
 like expressions, our hero entered the houses both of  
 great and small, claiming kindred to them, and  
 committing all manner of frantic actions, such as  
 beating himself, offering to eat coals of fire, run-  
 ning against the wall, and tearing to pieces whatever  
 garment was given him to cover his nakedness : by  
 which means he raised very considerable contributi-  
 ons.

But these different habits and characters were still  
 of further use to our hero, for by their means he  
 had a fairer opportunity of seeing the world, and  
 knowing mankind, than most of our youths who  
 make the grand tour; for as he had none of those  
 pretty amusements and raree-shews, which so much  
 divert our young gentlemen abroad, to engage his  
 attention, it was wholly applied to the study of man-  
 kind, their various passions and inclinations; and he  
 made the greater improvement in this study, as in  
 many of his characters they acted before him with-  
 out reserve or disguise. He saw in little and plain  
 houses, hospitality, charity, and compassion, the  
 children of frugality; and found, under gilded and  
 spacious roofs, littleness, uncharitableness, and inhu-  
 manity,

manity, the offspring of luxury and riot: he saw servants waste their masters substance, and that there was no greater nor more crafty thief than the domestic one; and met with masters who roared out for liberty abroad, acting the arbitrary tyrant in their own houses; he saw ignorance and passion exercise the rod of justice; oppression, the handmaid of power; self-interest out-weighting friendship and honesty in the opposite scale; pride and envy spurning and trampling on what was more worthy than themselves; he saw the pure white robes of truth sullied with the black hue of hypocrisy and dissimulation; he met sometimes too with riches unattended by pomp or pride, but diffusing themselves in numberless unexhausted streams, conducted by the hands of two lovely servants, goodness and beneficence; and he saw honesty, integrity, and greatness of mind, inhabitants of the humble cot of poverty.

All these observations afforded him no little pleasure, but he felt a much greater in the indulgence of the emotions of filial piety, paying his parents frequent visits, unknown to them, in different disguises; at which time the tenderness he saw them express for him in their enquiries after him (it being their constant custom so to do of all travellers) always melted him into real tears.

It has been remarked, that curiosity, or the desire of knowledge, is that which most distinguishes man from the brute, and the greater the mind is, the more insatiable is that passion: we may, without flattery, say, no man had a more boundless one than our hero; for not satisfied with the observations he had made in England and Wales, (which we are well assured were many more than are usually made by gentlemen before they travel into foreign parts) he

now



now resolved to see other countries and manners. He was the more inclined to this, as he imagined it would enable him to be of greater service to the community of which he was a member, by rendering him capable of executing some of his stratagems with much greater success. He communicated this design to his schoolfellow Escot, one of those who commenced a Gipsy with him, (for neither of the four wholly quitted that community.) Escot very readily agreed to accompany him in his travels, and there being a ship ready to sail for Newfoundland, lying at Dartmouth, where they then were, they agreed to embark on board her, being called the Manfail, commanded by Captain Holesworth. Nothing remarkable happened in their passage which relates to our hero: we shall therefore pass by it, and land him safe in Newfoundland.

This large island was discovered by Sebastian Cabot, who was sent to America by Henry VII. King of England, in the year 1497, to make discoveries. It is of a triangular figure, as big as Ireland; of about 300 leagues in circuit, separated from Canada, or New France, on the Continent to the north, and from New Scotland to the south, by a channel of much the same breadth as that between Dover and Calais. It lies between 46 and 50 degrees of north latitude. 'Tis not above 1800 miles distant from the land's-end of England. It has many commodious bays along the coast, some of them running into the land towards one another 20 leagues. The climate is very hot in summer, and cold in winter, the snow lying upon the ground four or five months in the year: the soil is very barren, bearing little or no corn, being full of mountains, and impracticable forests: its meadows  
are

are like heath, and covered with a sort of moss, instead of grass.

Our hero, nevertheless, did not spend his time useless, or even without entertainment in this uncomfortable country; for an inquisitive and active mind will find more use and entertainment amongst barren rocks and mountains, than the indolent person can amongst all the magnificence and beauty of Versailles; he therefore visited Torbay, Kittaway, Carboneer, Brigas Bay, Bay of Bulls, Petty Harbour, Cape Broil, Bonavist, and all the other Settlements, both English and French, accurately making himself fully acquainted with the names, circumstances, and characters of all the inhabitants of any note: he likewise visited the great Bank of Newfoundland, so much talked of, which is a mountain of sand, lying under the sea, about 450 miles in length, and in some places 150 in breadth, lying on the east side of the island: the sea that runs over it, when it is flood, is 200 fathoms deep on all sides, so that at that time the largest ships may venture upon it without fear of striking, (except at a place called the Virgnis) but at ebb it is dry in some places: he likewise visited the other lesser banks: viz. Vert Bank, about 240 miles long, and 120 miles over: the Bancuero Bank, lying in the shape of a shoe, about the bigness of the other: but the greatest entertainment, and what seemed most worthy his observation, was, the great cod-fishery which is carried on about the great and other banks near the coast; for which purpose, during his stay there, he saw several hundred ships come in from different parts, both of America and Europe, so that he had an opportunity of gaining some knowledge of a considerable part of the world

by his inquiries, he missing no opportunity of conversing with the sailors of different countries: he was told, several of these ships carried away thirty or thirty five thousand fish a piece; and though this yearly consumption has been made for two centuries past, yet the same plenty of fish continues, without any diminution.

He observed that there are two sorts of salt cod, the one called green or white, the other dried or cured; but they are both the same fish, only differently prepared. The best, largest, and fattest cod, are those taken on the south side of the Great Bank; and the best season is from the beginning of February to the end of April, for then the cod, which during the winter had retired to the deepest part of the sea, return to the Bank and grow very fat. Those caught from March to June keep well enough; which cannot be said of those taken in July, August, and September. An experienced fisherman, though he only takes one fish at a time, will catch three hundred and fifty, or four hundred in a day, but not often so many; for it is very fatiguing work, both on account of the weight of the fish, and the cold that reigns about the Bank. When the heads of the fish are cut off, their bellies opened, and the guts taken out, the salter (on whose ability and care the success of the voyage chiefly depends) ranges them in the bottom of the vessel, and having made a layer thereof a fathom or two square, he covers it with salt; over this he lays another, and covers it as before; and thus disposes all the fish of one day, taking care never to mix the fish of different days together. When the cod has thus laid to drain for three or four days, they are moved into another part of the vessel, and salted a second time;



time; and this is all the preparation these green fish undergo.

The principal fishery for cod intended to be dried, is along the southern coast of Newfoundland, where there are several commodious ports to carry the fish ashore; and though the fish are smaller here than at the Bank, on that account they are fitter to keep, and the salt penetrates them the better. As cod are only to be dried in the sun, the European vessels are obliged to put to sea in March or April, in order to have the benefit of summer for drying. Some vessels indeed are sent in June and July, but those only purchase fish already prepared by the English settled in Newfoundland, giving them meal, brandy, biscuit, pulse, linen, &c. in exchange. — When the ships arrive in the spring, and have fixed upon a station, some of the crew build a stage or scaffold on the shore, whilst the rest are fishing, and as fast as they can catch their fish, they land them, open them, and salt them on moveable benches; but the main salting is performed on the scaffold. As soon as the fish have taken salt, they wash them, and then lay them on piles to drain. When drained, they range them on hurdles, head to tail; and whilst they lie thus, they turn them four times every four and twenty hours. As they begin to dry, they lay them in heaps of ten or twelve a-piece, and continue to enlarge the heaps every day, till they are double their first bulk. At length they join two of these heaps together, and turn them every day as before. Lastly, they salt them over again, beginning with those that had been salted first, and then lay them in large piles as big as hay stacks. Thus they remain till they are carried a ship-board, where they are laid on branches of trees, disposed

for that purpose, at the bottom of the vessel, with mats all round, to prevent their contracting any moisture.—Besides the fish itself, there are other commodities obtained from it, viz. the tripes and tongues, which are salted at the same time with the fish, and put up in barrels; the roes, or eggs, which being salted and barrelled up, are of use to cast into the sea, to draw fish together, particularly pilchards; and the oil, which is drawn from the livers, is used in dressing of leather.

The fishing season being over, and our hero having made all the observations that he thought might be useful to him, returned again in the *Manfail* to Dartmouth, from whence he had first sailed, bringing with him a surprising fierce and large dog, which he had enticed to follow him, and made as gentle as a lamb by an art which is peculiar to himself. Our hero was received with great joy by his fellow Gipsies, and they were loud in his praises, when they understood he had undertaken this voyage to enable him to deceive his enemies with the greater success. He accordingly, in a few days, went out on a cruise in the character of a shipwreck'd seaman, lost in a vessel homeward bound from Newfoundland, sometimes belonging to Pool, sometimes to Dartmouth, at other times to other ports, and under such or such commander, according as the newspapers gave account of such melancholy accidents.

If the booty he got before under this character was considerable, it was much more so now, for being able to give an exact account of Newfoundland, the settlements, harbours, fishery, and inhabitants thereof, he applied with great confidence to masters of vessels, and gentlemen well acquainted with those parts; so that those whom before his prudence  
would

would not permit him to apply to, now became his greatest benefactors, as the perfect account he gave of the country engaged them to give credit to all he asserted, and made them very liberal in his favour.

It was about this time that our hero became sensible of the power of love; we mean of that sort, which has more of the mind than the body, and is tender, delicate, and constant, the object of which remains constantly fixed in the mind, like the arrow in the wounded deer, and that will not admit of any partner with it. It was in the town of Newcastle, so famous for its coal works (which our hero visited out of curiosity, appearing there undisguised, and making a very genteel appearance) that he became enamoured with the daughter of Mr. G——y, an eminent apothecary and surgeon there: this young lady had charms perhaps equal to any of her sex: and we might in that stile, which one who entitles himself an Author of the first Rate, calls the Sublime, say, ‘Here was whiteness which no lilies, ivory, nor alabaster, could match. The finest cambrick might be supposed from envy to cover that bosom, which was much whiter than itself;’ but we must confess we always feel a cold horror shoot through our limbs, at the reading of this puerile sublime, (and we make no doubt but many other readers do the same) as it greatly tends *insandem renovare dolorem*, to make our hearts ach, by putting us in mind of what our posteriors have suffered from it at school. We shall therefore content ourselves with saying, this young lady had charms sufficient to captivate the heart of any man, not unsusceptible of love; and they made so deep an impression upon our hero that they wholly effaced every object, which



before had created any desire in him, and never permitted any other to raise them afterwards; so wonderful to tell! we have, after about thirty years enjoyment, seen him lament her occasional absence almost with tears, and talk of her with all the fondness of one who had been in love but three days. Our hero tried all love's soft persuasions with his fair one in an honourable way; and as his person was very engaging, and his appearance genteel, he did not find her greatly averse to his proposals. As he was aware that his being of the community of the gipsies might prejudice her against him without examination, he passed with her for the mate of a collier's vessel, in which he was supported by captain L—n of Dartmouth, an old acquaintance of our hero's, who then commanded a vessel lying at Newcastle, and acknowledged him for his Mate. These assertions satisfied the young lady very well, and she at length consented to exchange the tender care and love of a parent for that of a husband. The reader perhaps may be surprized that she did not make any further enquiries concerning him; it is therefore necessary we should inform him, that our hero had engaged on his side a very eloquent and persuasive advocate or counsellor, (for we know not which denomination most properly belongs to him) one who though still beardless, existed as soon as the first woman was created, and has had ever since, ('till within this last century) very great practice in the business of uniting both sexes for life; but of late years a neighbouring counsellor, named Self-interest, has by under-hand dealings, false insinuations, and mean suggestions, taken away the greatest part of his business, so that he is seldom retained on either side. Our hero, however, engaged him in his service, and

and he pleaded so strongly for him with the young lady, that he removed all her objections, and silenced all her scruples, and at last persuaded her to leave her home, and venture on board Captain L—n's vessel with her lover; for though this counsellor, according to a very good picture of him drawn by a famous master, has more of the wanton roguish smiles of a boy in his countenance, than the formality, wisdom and gravity, of those counsellors, which thou hast perhaps seen in Westminster hall; and never wore one of those ponderous perukes which are so essential to the knowledge, wisdom and eloquence of those gentlemen; yet we are assured none of them ever equalled him in persuasive arguments, removing of difficulties, and silencing of doubts, for he indeed differs in practice from most of the counsellors we ever heard of; for as these are very apt to puzzle and perplex their clients by their answers, and make intricate what was plain before, on the contrary, the gentleman we are speaking of, had a wonderful faculty of making the greatest difficulties plain and easy, and always answered ever objection and scruple to the entire satisfaction of his client.

The lover and his fair one being on board, they soon hoisted sail, and the very winds being willing to favour these two happy lovers, they had an exceeding quick passage to Dartmouth, where they landed. Our hero being now no longer able to conceal his being a member of the community of the gipsies, after some previous introduction, declared it to the young lady, who was not a little surprised and troubled at it; but the counsellor we have already spoken of, being near at hand, soon composed her mind, by suggesting to her the wor-

thy family her lover was sprung from; that the community of the gipsies was more happy and less disreputable than she imagined, that the person of her lover was quite amiable, and that he had good nature and love enough to make her happy in any condition.

As these suggestions entirely satisfied her, the lovers in a few days set out for Bath, where they lawfully solemnized their nuptials, with great gaiety and splendor, and were those two persons whom the old standers at Bath must needs remember to have made such an eclat about thirty years ago, though nobody at that time could conjecture who they were, which was the occasion of much speculation, and many false surmises.

We cannot conclude on this head, but with the deserved praises of our hero, from whose mouth we have had repeated assurances, that during their voyages to Dartmouth, and their journey from thence to Bath, not the least indignity was offered to the innocence or modesty of his dear Miss Gray.

Our lovers began to be at length weary of the same repeated rounds of pleasures at Bath; for at that time the wit of man had not reached so high as the invention of that most charming, entertaining, never-cloying diversion called E—O, which seems to have been reserved among the secrets of fate to do honour to the present age; for, upon the nicest scrutiny, we are quite convinced it is entirely new, and cannot find the least traces of its being borrowed from any nation under the Sun; for though we have with great pains and labour enquired into all the games and diversions of the antients, though we have followed the untutor'd Indians through all their revels, and though we have accurately examin'd  
into



into the dull pleasures of the uncouth Hottentots, yet in all these we find either some marks of ingenuity to exercise and refresh the mind, or something of labour to invigorate the body: we therefore could not help interrupting our history, to do honour to this truly original game.

Our lovers having left Bath, visited next the city of Bristol, where they stayed some time, and caused more speculation there, than they had before done at Bath, and did as much damage to that City, as the famous Lucullus did at Rome, on his return from his victorious expeditions; for we have some reason to think they first introduced the love of dress and gaiety amongst those plain and frugal citizens. After some stay here, they made a tour round Somerset and Dorset into Hampshire, where they paid a visit to an uncle of our hero's living then at Porchester, near Gosport, who was a clergyman of distinguished merit and character: here they were received with great politeness and hospitality, and abode a considerable time. His uncle took this opportunity of making use of every argument to persuade him to quit the community of the gipsies; but our hero was so thoroughly fixed in his principles, that even that argument which oftentimes convinces patriots in a few hours, that all they said and did before, was wrong. that kings have a divine right to grind the faces of their subjects, and that power which lays its iron hands on Nabal's goodly vineyard, and says this is mine, for so I will, is preferable to heavenly liberty, which says to every man, possess what is thine own, reap what thou hast sown, gather what thou hast planted, eat, drink, and lie down secure: even this powerful argument had no effect upon our hero; for though his uncle made

him very lucrative offers for the present, and future promises of making him heir to all his possessions, yet remembering his engagements with the Gypsies, he rejected them all; and reflecting now that he had long liv'd useless to that community, he began to prepare for his departure from his uncle's, in order to make some excursions on the enemy: and to do this with more effect, he bethought himself of a new stratagem; he therefore equips himself in a long loose black gown, puts on a band, a large white peruke, and a broad brimmed hat: his whole deportment was agreeable to his dress; his pace was solemn and slow, his countenance thoughtful and grave, his eyes turned on the ground, but now and then raised in seeming ejaculations to Heaven; in every look and action he betrayed his want, but at the same time seemed overwhelmed with that shame which modest merit feels, when it is obliged to solicit the cold hand of charity: this behaviour excited the curiosity of many gentlemen, clergy, &c. to enquire into the circumstances of his misfortunes; but it was with difficulty they could engage him to relate them, it being with much seeming reluctance that he acquainted them with his having exercised for many years the sacred office of a clergyman at Abberystuth, a Parish in Wales, but that the government changing, he had preferred quitting his benefice (though he had a wife and several children) to taking an oath contrary to his principles and conscience. This relation he accompanied with frequent sighs, deep marks of admiration of the ways of Providence, and warm expressions of his firm trust and reliance in its goodness and faithfulness, with high encomiums on the inward satisfaction of a good conscience. When he discoursed with any clergyman,

man, or other person of literature, he would now and then introduce some Latin or Greek sentences, that were applicable to what he was talking of, which gave his hearers an high opinion of his learning: all this, and his thorough knowledge of those persons whom it was proper to apply to, made this stratagem succeed even beyond his own expectations. But now hearing of a vessel bound to Philadelphia, on board of which were many Quakers, being cast away on the coast of Ireland, he laid aside his gown, cassock and band, clothes himself in a plain suit, pulls the button from his hat, and flaps it on every side: his countenance was now demure, his language unadorned with any flowers of speech, and the words You and Sir he seemed to hold in abomination; his hat was moved to none, for though under misfortunes, he would not think of bowing the knee to Baal.

With these qualifications he addressed himself to persons of the denomination of Quakers with great success (for indeed it were to be wished that all other sects would imitate them in their readiness to relieve their brethren) and hearing that there was to be a great meeting of them from all parts, at a place called Thorncombe, in Devonshire, he makes the best of his way there, and with a demure look, and modest assurance, enters into the assembly, where making his case known, and satisfying them by his behaviour, of his being one of their sect, they made a very considerable contribution for his relief.

So active was the mind of our hero, that he was never more happy than when engaged in some adventure or other; therefore, when he had no opportunity of putting any great stratagem in execution,



he would amuse himself with those which did not require so great a share of art and ingenuity: whenever he heard of any melancholy accident by fire, he immediately repaired to the place where it happened, and there remarking very accurately the spot, enquiring into the cause of it, and getting an exact information of the trades, characters, families, and circumstances of the unhappy sufferers, he immediately assumed the person and name of one of them, and burning some part of his coat or hat, as an ocular demonstration of his narrow escape, he made the best of his way to places at some distance, and there passed for one who had been burnt out; and to give the greater credit, shewed a paper signed with the names of several gentlemen, in the neighbourhood of the place where the fire happened, recommending him as an honest unhappy sufferer; by which he got considerable gains. Under this character he had once the boldness to address Justice Hull, of Exmouth in Devon, the terror and professed enemy of every order of the Gipsies; however, our hero so artfully managed, though he went through a strict examination, that he at last convinced his worship that he was an honest miller, whose house, mill, and whole substance, had been consumed by fire, occasioned by the negligence of an apprentice boy, and was accordingly relieved as such by the Justice. Coming one day to Squire Portman's, at Brinson, near Blandford, in the character of a rat-catcher, with a hair cap on his head, a buff girdle about his waist, and a tame rat in a little box by his side, he boldly marched up to the house in this disguise, though his person was well known by the family, and meeting in the court with Mr Portman, the Rev. Mr. Bryant, and several other gentlemen,

men, whom he well knew, but did not suspect he should be known by them, he accosted them as a rat-catcher, asking, if their honours had any rats to kill? Do you understand your business well, replies Mr. Portman? Yes, and please your honour, I have followed it many years, and have been employed in his Majesty's yards and ships. Well, go in and get something to eat, and after dinner we will try your abilities.

Our hero was accordingly placed at the second table to dinner, and very handsomely entertained; after which he was called into a great parlour, among a large company of gentlemen and ladies; well, honest rat-catcher, says Mr. Portman, can you lay any scheme to kill the rats without hurting my dogs? Yes, replied Mr Carew, I shall lay it where even the cats can't climb to reach it: And what countryman are you? A Devonshire man, please your honour: what's your name? Our hero now perceiving, by some smiles and whisperings of the gentlemen, that he was known, replied very composedly, B,a,m,p,f,y,l,d,e-M,o,o,r,e C,a,r,e,w. This occasioned a good deal of mirth; and Mr. Carew asking, What scabby sheep had infected the whole flock? was told, Parson Byrant was the man who had discovered him, none of the other gentlemen knowing him under this disguise: upon which turning to the parson, he asked him, if he had forgot good King Charles's rules? Mr. Pleydell, of St. Andrews, Milbourn, expressed a pleasure at seeing the famous Mr Bampfylde-Moore Carew, saying, he had never seen him before. Yes, but you have, replies he, and given me a suit of clothes: Mr. Pleydell testified some surprize at this, and desiring to know when it was, Mr. Carew asked him, if he did not remember a poor wretch met him one day at

at his stable-door, with an old stocking round his head, instead of a cap, and an old woman's ragged mantle on his shoulder, no shirt on his back, nor stockings to his legs, and scarce any shoes to his feet; and that Mr. Pleydell asked him, if he was mad? He replied, no; but a poor unfortunate man, cast away on the coast, and taken up, with eight others, by a Frenchman, the rest of the crew, sixteen in number, being all drowned; and that Mr. Pleydell having asked what countryman he was, gave him a guinea and a suit of cloaths. Mr. Pleydell said, he well remembered such a poor object: well, replied our hero, that object was no other than the expert rat catcher now before you: at which all the company laughed very heartily. Well, says Mr. Pleydell, I will lay a guinea I shall know you again, come in what shape you will; the same said Mr Seymour of Handford. Some of the company asserting to the contrary of this, they desired our hero to try his ingenuity upon them, and then discover himself, to convince them of it.

This being agreed upon, and having received a handsome contribution of the company, he took his leave; but Parson Bryant followed him out, and acquainted him that the same company, and many more, would be at Mr. Pleydell's on such a day, and advised him to make use of that opportunity to deceive them all together; which our hero soon resolved to do: he therefore revolved in his mind what stratagem was most likely to succeed: at length he fixed upon one, which he thought could not fail answering his purpose.

When the day was come, the barber was call'd in to make his face as smooth as his art could do, and a woman's gown and other female accoutrements of the largest size were provided for him: having  
jump'd



jump'd into his petticoats, pinn'd a large dowde under his chin, and put a high-crown'd hat on his head, he made a figure so comical, that even Hogarth's humour can scarcely parallel; yet our hero bethought himself of something else, to render his disguise more impenetrable: he therefore borrowed a little hump back'd child of a tinker, and two more of some others of his community. There remained now only in what situation to place the children, and it was quickly resolved to tie two to his back, and to take the other in his arms.

Thus accoutred, and thus hung with helpless infants, he marched forwards for Mr. Pleydell's: coming up to the door, he puts his hand behind him, and pinches one of the children, which set it a roaring; this gave the alarm to the dogs, so that between their barking, and the child's crying, the whole family was sufficiently disturbed: out comes the maid, carry away the children, old woman, they disturb the ladies. God bless their ladyships, I am the poor unfortunate grandmother of these poor helpless infants, whose dear mother and all they had was burnt at the dreadful fire at Kirton, and hope the good ladies, for God's sake, will bestow something on the poor famished starving infants: this moving story was accompanied with tears; upon which, in goes the maid to acquaint the ladies of this melancholy tale, while the good grandmother kept pinching one or other of the children, that they might play their parts to greater perfection: the maid soon returned with half-a-crown from the ladies, and some good broth, which he went into the court-yard to eat, (understanding the gentlemen were not the house) and got one of the under servants, whom he met, to give some to the children

on

on his back. He had not long been there, before the gentlemen all came in together, who accosted him with, Where did you come from, old woman? From Kirton, please your honours, where the poor unhappy mother of these helpless babes was burnt to death by the flames, and all they had consumed. Damn you, said one of the gentlemen, (who is well known by the name of Worthy Sir, and was particularly acquainted with Mr. Carew) there has been more money collected for Kirton, than ever Kirton was worth; however, he gave this good old grandmother a shilling, the other gentlemen likewise relieved her, commiserating her age, and her burthen of so many helpless infants, not one of them discovering our hero in the old woman, who received their alms very thankfully, and pretended to go away; but the gentlemen were not got into the house, before their ears were saluted with a tantivee, tantivee, and a halloo to the dogs, upon which they turned about, supposing it to be some brother sportsman, but seeing no body, Worthy Sir swore the old woman they had relieved was Carew; a servant therefore was dispatched to bring her back, and she was brought into the parlour among the gentlemen, where being examined, she confessed herself to be the famous Mr. Bampfylde-Moore Carew, which made the gentlemen very merry, and they were now all employed in unscrubbing the children from his back, and observing the features and dress of this grandmother, which afforded them sufficient entertainment; they afterwards rewarded our hero for the mirth he had procured them.

In the same manner he raised a contribution of Mr. Jones, of Ashton, near Bristol, twice in one day, who had maintained with a gentleman of his acquaintance,

acquaintance, that he could not be so deceived. In the morning, with a sooty face, leather apron, a dejected countenance, and a woollen cap, he was generously relieved as an unfortunate blacksmith, whose all had been consumed by fire: in the afternoon he exchanged his legs for crutches; his countenance was now pale and sickly, his gestures expressive of pain, his complaints lamentable, a poor unfortunate tinner, disabled from maintaining himself, a wife and seven children, by the damps and hardships he had suffered in the mines; and so well did he paint his distress, that the disabled tinner was now as generously relieved as the unfortunate blacksmith had been in the morning.

Being now near the city of Bath, where he had not long before made so great a figure with his new-married bride, he was resolved to visit it in a different shape and character: he therefore ties up one of his legs behind him, and supplies the place of it with a wooden one, and putting on a false beard, assumes the character of a poor old cripple. In this disguise he had an opportunity of entertaining himself with the different reception he met with from every order of men now, from what he had done before in his fine clothes: the rich, who before saluted him with their hats and compliments, now spurned him out of their way; the gamesters overlooked him, thinking he was no fish for their net; the chairmen instead of please your honour, damn'd him; and the pumpers, who attentively marked his nod before, now denied him a glass of water; many of the clergy, those disciples of humility, looked upon him with a supercilious brow; the ladies too, who had before strove who should be his partner at the balls, could not  
now



now bear the sight of so shocking a creature: thus contemptible, thus despised, is poverty and rags, though sometimes the veil of real merit; and thus caressed and flattered is finery, though perhaps a covering for shame, poverty of soul, and abandoned profligacy. One character alone vouchsafed to look upon this contemptible object; the good man looked upon him with an eye melting into tenderness and soft compassion, which, at the same time the hand was stretched out to relieve him shewed the heart felt all the pangs which it supposed him to feel. But notwithstanding this almost general contempt, he raised very considerable contributions, for as some tossed him money out of pride, others to get rid of his importunity, and a few as above, out of a good heart, it amounted to no small sum by the end of the season.

It is almost unnecessary to inform the reader, that these successful stratagems gained him high applause and honour in the community of the gipsies: he soon became the favourite † of their king, (who was now very old and decrepid) and had always some honourable mark of distinction assigned him at their public assemblies. These honours and applauses were so many fresh spurs to his ingenuity and industry: so certain it is, that wherever those qualities are honoured and publickly rewarded, though but by an oak leaf garland, there industry will out-work itself, and ingenuity will exceed the common bounds of art. Our hero, therefore, was continually planning new stratagems, and soon executed a very bold one on his grace the Duke of Bolton: coming to his seat near Basingstoke, in Hampshire, he dressed him-

† By this word we do not mean a worthless flatterer, but

self in a sailor's ragged habit, and knocking at the gate, desired of the porter, with a composed and assured countenance, admittance to the duke, or at least that the porter would give his grace a paper which he held in his hand ; but as he did not apply in a proper manner to this great officer (who we think may not improperly be stiled the turn-key of the great) as he did not shew him that passport which can open every gate, pass by the furliest porter, and get admittance even to kings, neither himself nor paper could gain any entrance ; however he was not disheartened with this, but waiting near the gate for some time, he at last saw a servant come out, whom he followed, and telling him that he was a very unfortunate man, desired he would be so kind as introduce him where he might speak to his grace : as this servant had no interest in locking up his master, (for that belonged to the porter only) he very readily complied with his request, as soon as the porter was off his stand ; which he accordingly did, introducing him into a hall, where the duke was to pass through : he had not been long there, before the duke came in, upon which he clapped his knee to the ground, and very graciously offered a paper to his hands for acceptance, which was a petition setting forth, that the unfortunate petitioner, Bampfylde-Moore Carew, was supercargo of a vessel that was cast away coming from Sweden, in which were his whole effects, none of which he had been able to save. The duke seeing the name of Bampfylde-Moore Carew, and knowing

but one who from real merit deserved the approbation of his King.

ing those names to belong to families of the greatest worth and note in the west of England, enquired of what family he was, and how he came entitled to those honourable names? he replied, they were those of his godfathers, the honourable Hugh Bampfylde and the honourable Major Moore. The duke then asked him several questions, about his family and relations, all which he answered very fully; and the duke expressing some surprize that he should apply for relief in his misfortunes to any but his own family, who were so well able to assist him, he replied, he had disoblged them by some follies in his youth, and had not seen them for some years, but was now returning to them. Many more questions did the duke and a lady who was present ask him, all which he answered to their satisfaction.

As this was not a great while after his becoming a member of the community of the gypsies, the duke had never heard that any of the noble family of the Carews was become one of those people; and was very glad to have it in his power to oblige any of that family: he therefore treated him with respect, and called a servant to conduct him into an inner room, where the duke's barber waited on him to shave him, and presently after came in a footman, who brought in a good suit of trimm'd clothes, a fine Holland shirt, and all other parts of dress suitable to these. As soon as he had finished dressing, he was introduced to the Duke again, who complimented him on his genteel appearance, and not without reason, as few did more honour to dress: he was desired to sit down by the Duke, with whom were many other persons of quality, who were all greatly taken with his person and behaviour,



haviour, and very much condoled his misfortunes; so that a collection was soon made for him, to the amount of ten guineas. The Duke being engaged to go out in the afternoon, desired him to stay there that night, and gave orders that he should be handsomely entertained, leaving his gentlemen to keep him company; but Mr. Carew, probably not liking his company so well as the Duke's, took an opportunity, soon after the Duke was gone, to set out unobserved towards Basingstoke, where he immediately went to a house which he knew was frequented by some of his community: the master of the house who saw him entering the door, cry'd out, Here's his grace the Duke of Bolton coming in; upon which there was no small hurry amongst the company: as soon as he entered, he ordered the liquor to flow very plentifully at his private cost; his brethren discovering who it was, were greatly amazed at the appearance he made, so different from the usual custom of their order: but when he inform'd them of the bold stratagem he had executed, the whole place resounded with applause, and every one acknowledged he was most worthy of succeeding their present good old king.

As our hero's thoughts were bent upon making still greater advantage of this stratagem, he did not stay long with his brethren, but went to a reputable inn, where he lodged, and set out the next morning for Salisbury: here he presented his petition to the mayor, bishop, and other gentlemen of great note and fortune, (applying to none but such who were so) and acquainted them with the favours he had received from his grace the Duke of Bolton: the gentlemen having such ocular demonstration of the Duke's liberality, treated him with great complaisance

fance and respect, and relieved him very generously, not presuming to offer any small alms to one whom the Duke of Bolton had thought so worthy of notice. In the same manner, and with the same success, he visited Lord Arundel, Sir Edward Bouverie, and many other gentlemen in the counties of Wilts, Dorset, and Somerset: coming into Devonshire, his native country, he visited all his friends and most intimate acquaintance, and was relieved by them, not one of them discovering this unfortunate supercargo to be Mr. Bampfylde-Moore Carew. Being one morning near the seat of his great friend, Sir William's Courtney, he was resolved to pay him three visits that day: he goes therefore to a house frequented by his order, and there pulls off his fine cloaths, and puts on a parcel of rags; in this dress he moves towards Sir William's: there, with a piteous moan, a dismal countenance, and deplorable tale, he got half a crown of that gentleman as a man who had met with misfortunes at sea: at noon he puts on a leather apron, a coat which seemed scorched by the fire, and with a dejected countenance applied again, and was relieved as an unfortunate shoemaker, who had been burnt out of his house, and all he had: in the afternoon he goes again in his trimm'd cloaths, and desiring admittance to Sir William; with a modest grace and submissive eloquence he repeats his misfortune as a supercargo of a vessel which had been cast away, and his whole effects lost, at the same time mentioning the kindness he had received from his grace the Duke of Bolton. Sir William seeing his genteel appearance and behaviour, treated him with that respect which the truly great will always pay to those who supplicate their assistance, and generously relieved

relieved him, presenting him with a guinea at his departure. There happened to be at that time a great number of the neighbouring gentlemen and clergy at dinner with Sir William, not one of whom discovered who this supercargo was, except the Rev. Mr Richards, who did not make it known 'till he was gone; upon which Sir William dispatched a servant after him, to desire him to come back: when he entered the room again, Sir William and the rest of the company were very merry with him, and he was desired to sit down and give them an account by what stratagem he had got all his finery, and what success he had had with it, which he did; after which he ask'd Sir William, if he had not bestow'd half a crown that morning on a beggar, and about noon relieved a poor unfortunate shoemaker; I remember, reply'd Sir William, that I bestow'd such an alms on a poor ragged wretch: well, says Mr. Carew, that poor ragged wretch was no other than the Supercargo now before you. Sir William scarcely crediting this, Mr. Carew withdrew, and putting on the same rags, came again with the same piteous moan, the same dismal countenance, and the same deplorable tale as he had done in the morning, which fully convinc'd Sir William that he was the same man, and occasioned no little diversion to the company: he was introduc'd again, and seated amongst them in his rags; Sir William being one of the few who pay a greater regard to the man than the dress, can discern and support merit under rags, and despise poverty of soul and worthlessness under embroidery: but notwithstanding the success of this stratagem, our hero has always look'd upon it as one of the most unfortunate of his whole life: for after he had been at Sir  
William's



William's, as above-mention'd, coming to Stoke Gabriel, dear Totness, on a Sunday, and having done that which discover'd the nakedness of Noah, he went to the Rev. Mr. Osburn, the Minister of the Parish, and requested the thanksgiving of the church for a wonderful preservation of himself and ship's crew in the imminent danger of a violent tempest of thunder and lightening, which destroyed the vessel they were aboard of: tho' Mr. Osburn knew Mr. Carew very well, yet he had no suspicion of its being him in disguise, therefore readily granted his request; and not only so, but recommending him to his parishioners, a handsome collection was made for him by the congregation, which he had generosity enough to distribute amongst the poor of the parish, reserving but a very small part to himself: though this was bringing good out of evil, yet he still speaks of this (after above thirty years elapse since the commission) with the greatest regret and compunction of mind; for he is sensible, that though he can deceive man, he cannot deceive God, whose eye penetrates into every place, and marks all our actions; and is a Being too awful to be jested with.

It was about this time the good old King of the Mendicants \*, named Clause Patch, well known in the City of London, and most parts of England, finish'd a life of true glory, being spent in promoting the welfare of his people. A little before his death, finding the decays of nature increase every day, and his final dissolution approach, he called together all his children, to the number of eighteen, and summoned

\* Under this title we comprehend the community of the Gypsies, as well as every other order of Mendicants, vulgarly called Beggars.

moned and as many of his subjects as were within any convenient distance, being willing that the last spark of his life should go out in the service of his people: this summons was obey'd with heavy hearts by his loving subjects, and at the day and place appointed, a great number assembled together.

The venerable old King was brought in a high chair, and placed in the midst of them, his children standing next to him, and his subjects behind them. --Reader, if thou hast ever seen that famous picture of Seneca, † bleeding to death in the bath, with his friends and disciples standing round him, then may'st thou form some idea of this assembly: such was the lively grief, such the profound veneration, such the solemn attention, that appeared in every countenance: but we can give thee no adequate idea of the inward joy which the good old King felt at seeing these unfeigned marks of love in his subjects, which he considered as so many testimonies of his own virtues; for certain it is that when kings are fathers of their people, their subjects will have for them more than the filial love and veneration of sons. The mind of man cannot conceive any thing so august, and the happiness of God can only equal a king belov'd by his subjects: could kings but taste this pleasure at their first mounting the throne, instead of drinking of the intoxicating cup of power, we should see them consider their subjects as children, and themselves the fathers to nourish, instruct, and provide for them; as a flock, and themselves the shepherds, to bring them to pleasant  
C pastures,

† A picture in the possession of the Earl of Exeter, at his seat near Stamford in Lincolnshire.

pastures, refreshing streams, and secure folds.—For some time the King of the Mendicants sat contemplating these emotions of his subjects, then bending forwards, he thus addressed them:

‘ Children and friends, or rather may I call you  
 ‘ all my children, as I regard you all with a paternal love, I have taken you from your daily employments, that you may all eat and drink with me  
 ‘ before I die. I am not courtier enough yet, however, to make my favours a loss to my friends;  
 ‘ but before you depart, the books shall be examined, and every one of you shall receive from my  
 ‘ privy purse the same sum that you made by your  
 ‘ business this day of the last week: let not this honest act of generosity displease my heirs, it is the  
 ‘ last waste I shall make of their stores; the rest of  
 ‘ what I die possess’d is theirs of right, but my council, though directed to them only, shall be a publick good to all. The good success, my dear  
 ‘ children, with which it has pleated heaven to bless  
 ‘ my industry in this our calling, has given me power of bestowing one hundred pounds on each of  
 ‘ you, a small fortune, but improveable; and of most  
 ‘ use as it is a proof that every one of you may gain  
 ‘ as much as the whole, if your own idleness or vice  
 ‘ prevent not: mark by what means! Our community, like people of all other professions, live upon  
 ‘ the necessities, the passions, or the weaknesses of  
 ‘ their fellow creatures. The two great passions of  
 ‘ the human breast are vanity and pity; both these  
 ‘ have great power in men’s actions, but the first the  
 ‘ greater far, and he who can attract these the most  
 ‘ successfully, will gain the largest fortune.

‘ There was a time when rules for doing this were  
 ‘ of more worth to me than gold; but now I am  
 ‘ grown



grown old, my strength and senses fail me, and I am past being an object of compassion. A real scene of affliction moves few hearts to pity; dissembled wretchedness is what most reaches the human mind, and I am past dissembling. Take therefore among you the maxims I have laid down for my own guide, and use them with as much success as I have done.

Be not less friends because you are brothers, or of the same profession; the lawyers herd together, in their inns, the doctors in their college, the mercers on Ludgate-hill, and the old clothes-men in Monmouth-street: what one has not among these another has: and among you, the heart of him who is not moved by one lamentable object, will probably be so by another; and that charity which was half awakened by the first, will relieve a second or a third. Remember this, and always people a whole street with objects skilled in scenes of different distress, placed at proper distances: the tale that moves not one heart, may surprize the next; the obdurate passer by of the first, must be made of no human matter, if he feels no part of the distress that twenty different tales have heaped together: and be assured, that where it is touched with a kindred misfortune, it will bestow.

Remember that where one gives out of pity to you, fifty give out of kindness to themselves, to rid them of your troublesome application; and for one that gives out of real compassion, five hundred do it out of Ostentation. On these principles, trouble people most who are most busy, and ask relief where many may see it given, and you'll succeed in your attempt. Remember that the streets were made for people to walk, and not to converse in:

' keep up their ancient use, and whenever you see  
' two or three gathered together, be you amongst  
' them, and let them not hear the sound of their  
' own voices, till they have bought off the noise of  
' yours. When self-love is thus satisfied, remem-  
' ber social virtue is the next duty, and tell your  
' next friend where he may go and obtain the same  
' relief by the same means.

' Trouble not yourselves about the Nobility,  
' prosperity has made them vain and insensible;  
' they cannot pity what they can never feel.

' The talkers in the street are to be tolerated  
' on different conditions, and at different prices;  
' if they are tradesmen, their conversation will soon  
' end, and may be well paid for by a half-penny:  
' if an inferior clings to the skirts of a superior, he  
' will give two-pence, rather than be pull'd off;  
' and when you are happy enough to meet a lover  
' and his mistress, never part with them under six-  
' pence; for you may be sure they will never part  
' from one another.

' So much regards communities of men; but  
' when you hunt single, the great game of all is  
' to be played. However much you ramble in the  
' day, be sure to have some one street near your  
' home, where your chief residence is, and all your  
' idle time is spent. Here learn the history of every  
' family, and whatever has been the latest calamity  
' of that, provide a brother or a sister that may pre-  
' tend the same. If the master of one house has  
' lost a son, let your eldest brother attack his com-  
' passion on that tender side, and tell him that he  
' has lost the sweetest, hopefullest, and dutifullest  
' child, that was his only comfort! What would the  
' answer

‘ answer be but, aye, poor fellow, I know how  
‘ to pity thee in that, and a shilling will be in as  
‘ much haste to fly out of his pocket as the first  
‘ tear from his eye.

‘ Is the master of a second house sick, way-lay  
‘ his wife from morning to night, and tell her you  
‘ will pray morning, noon and night for his recovery.  
‘ If he dies, grief is the reigning passion for the first  
‘ fortnight, let him have been what he would: grief  
‘ leads naturally to compassion, so let your sister  
‘ thrust a pillow under her coats, and tell her she  
‘ is a poor disconsolate widow left with seven small  
‘ children, and that she lost the best husband in the  
‘ world; and you may share considerable gains.

‘ Whatever people seem to want, give it them  
‘ largely in your address to them; call the beau  
‘ sweet gentleman, bless even his coat or periwig,  
‘ and tell him they are happy ladies where he’s go-  
‘ ing. If you meet with a school-boy captain, such  
‘ as our streets are full of, call him noble general;  
‘ and if the miser can be any way got to strip him-  
‘ self of a farthing, it will be by the name of chari-  
‘ table sir.

‘ Some people shew you in their looks the whole  
‘ thoughts of their heart, and give you a fine no-  
‘ tice how to succeed with them; if you meet a for-  
‘ rowful countenance with a red coat, be sure the  
‘ wearer is a disbanded officer; let a female always  
‘ attack him, and tell him she’s the widow of a poor  
‘ marine, who had served twelve years, and then  
‘ broke his heart because he was turn’d out with-  
‘ out a penny: if you see a plain man hang down  
‘ his head as he comes out of some nobleman’s gate,  
‘ tell him, good worthy sir, I beg your pardon, but  
‘ I am a poor ruined tradesman that once was in



‘ good business, but the great people would not pay  
‘ me! And if you see a pretty woman with a de-  
‘ jected look, send your first sister that is at hand to  
‘ complain to her of a bad husband, that gets drunk  
‘ and beats her, that runs to whores and has spent  
‘ all her substance; there are but two things that  
‘ can make a handsome woman melancholy, the  
‘ having a bad husband, or the having no husband  
‘ at all; if the first of these is the case, one of the  
‘ former crimes will touch her to the quick, and  
‘ loosen the strings of her purse; if the other, let a  
‘ second distressed object tell her she was to have  
‘ been married well, but that her lover died a week  
‘ before: one way or other the tender heart of the  
‘ female will be melted, and the reward will be  
‘ handsome. If you meet a homely but dressed-up  
‘ lady, pray for her lovely face: and beg a penny,  
‘ and if you see a mark of delicacy, by the drawing  
‘ up of the nose, send somebody to shew her a sore  
‘ leg, a scalded head, or a rupture. If you are hap-  
‘ py enough to fall in with a tender husband lead-  
‘ ing his big wife to church, send some companion  
‘ that has but one arm, or two thumbs, or tell her of  
‘ some monstrous child you have brought forth, and  
‘ the good man will pay you to be gone; if he gives  
‘ slightly it is but following, getting before the lady,  
‘ and talking louder, and you may depend upon his  
‘ searching his pocket to better purpose a second  
‘ time. Many more things there are I have to speak  
‘ of, but my feeble tongue will not hold out to speak  
‘ them; profit by these, they will be found suffici-  
‘ ent, and if they prove to you, my children, what  
‘ they have been these eighteen years to me, I shall  
‘ not repine at my dissolution.’

Here he paus’d for some time, being almost spent;  
then

then recovering his spirits, he thus began again,  
‘ As I find the lamp of life is not quite extinguish-  
‘ ed, I shall employ the little that remains in saying  
‘ a few words, of my public conduct, as your king :  
‘ I call Heaven to witness that I have lov’d you all  
‘ with a paternal love: these now feeble limbs and  
‘ broken spirit have been worn out in providing for  
‘ your welfare, and often have these now dim eyes  
‘ watch’d whilst yours have slept, with a father’s care  
‘ for your safety. I call you all to witness that I  
‘ have kept an impartial register of your actions, and  
‘ no merit has pass’d unnotic’d : I have with a  
‘ most exact hand divided to every man his due  
‘ portion of our common stock, and have had no  
‘ worthless favourite, nor useless officers, to eat the  
‘ honey of your labour. And for all these I have  
‘ had my reward, in seeing the happiness and hav-  
‘ ing the love of all my subjects. I depart there-  
‘ fore in peace, to rest with my fathers: it remains  
‘ only that I give you my last advice, which is, that  
‘ in chusing my successor, you pay no partial re-  
‘ gard to my family, but let him only who is the  
‘ most worthy, rule over you.’ He said no more,  
but leaning back in his chair, expired without a  
sigh.

Never was there a scene of more real distress,  
or more unfeigned grief, than appeared now among  
his children and subjects. Nothing was heard  
but sighs and exclamations of their loss. When  
the first transports of their grief were over, they  
sent the sorrowful news to all the houses that were  
frequented by their community in every part of  
the kingdom: at the same time summoning them  
to repair to the city of London by a certain day, in  
order to the election of a new king.

Before the day appointed for the election, a vast concourse of Mendicants flocked from all parts of the kingdom to the city of London, for every member of the community has a right to vote in the choice of their king, as they think it inconsistent with that of natural liberty which every man is born heir to, to deny any one the privilege of making his own choice in a matter of so great importance to him.—Here, reader, as thou wilt be apt to judge from what thou hast seen, thou already expectest a scene of riot and debauchery: to see the candidates servilely cringing, meanly suing, and basely bribing the electors, depriving themselves of sense and reason, and selling more than Esau did for a mess of pottage; for what is birthright, what is inheritance, when put in the scales against that choicest of blessings, public liberty? O liberty, thou enlivener of life, thou solace of our toils, thou patron of arts, thou encourager of industry, thou spring of opulence, thou something more than life, beyond the reach of fancy to describe, all hail! It is thou that beamest the sunshine in the patriot's breast; it is thou that sweetenest the toil of the labouring mechanic; thou dost inspire the ploughman with his jocund mirth, and thou tuneest the merry milk-maid's song; thou canst make the desert smile, and the barren rock to sing for joy: by thy sacred protection the poorest peasant lies secure under the shadow of his defenceless cot, whilst oppression at a distance gnashes with her teeth, but dares not shew her iron rod; and power, like the raging billows, dashes its bounds with indignation, but cannot overpass them.—But where thou art not, how changed the scene! how tasteless! how irksome labour! how languid industry! Where are the beauteous  
rose,



rose, the gaudy tulip, the sweet scented jessamine? Where the purple grape, the luscious peach, the glowing nectarine? Wherefore smile not the valleys with their beauteous verdure, and sing for joy with their golden harvests? All are withered by the scorching sun of lawless power! Where thou art not, what place so sacred as to be secure? or who can say, this is my own? This is the language only of the place where thou delightest to dwell; but as soon as thou spreadest thy wings to some more pleasing clime, power walks abroad with haughty strides, and tramples upon the weak, whilst oppression, with its heavy hand, bows down the unwilling neck to the yoke.—O my country! alas! my country! Thou wast once the chosen seat of liberty, her footsteps appeared in thy streets, thy palaces, thy publick assemblies; she exulted in thee: her voice, the voice of joy and gladness, was heard throughout the land; with more than a mother's love she held forth her seven-fold shield to protect the meanest of her sons, whilst Justice, supported by the laws, rode triumphant by her side with awful majesty, and looked into fear and trembling, every disturber of the public quiet. O thou whom my soul loveth, wherefore do I now seek thy footsteps in vain? Wherefore dost thou sit dejected, and hidest thy face all the day long.—Canst thou ask the reason of my grief? See, see my generous and hardy sons are become foolish, indolent, effeminate, thoughtless; behold, how with their own hands they have loaded me with shackles; alas! hast thou not seen them take the rod from my beloved sister, Justice, and give it to the sons of blood and rapine? Yet a little while I mourn over

my lost and degenerate sons, and then with hasty flight fix my habitation in some more happy clime.

Though the community of the Gypsies at other times give themselves up to mirth and jollity with perhaps too much licence, yet nothing is reckoned more infamous and shameful amongst them, than to appear infamous and shameful amongst them, than to appear intoxicated during the time of an election; and it very rarely happens that any of them are so, for they reckon it a choice of so much importance, that they cannot exert in it too much judgment, prudence, and wisdom, therefore endeavour to have all their faculties strong, lively, penetrating and clear at that time. Their method of election is different from that of most other people, though perhaps it is the best contrived of any, and attended with the fewest inconveniencies. We have already observed, that none but those who have been long members of the community, are well acquainted with the institutions of it, and have signalized themselves by some remarkable actions, are permitted to offer themselves candidates. These are all obliged, ten days before the election, to fix up in some place of their public resort, an account of those actions upon the merit of which they found their pretensions of becoming candidates; to which they must add their sentiments on liberty, and the office and duties of a king: they must likewise, during these ten days, appear every day at the place of election, that their electors may have an opportunity of forming some judgment from their lineaments and prognosticks of the countenance. A few days before the election, a little white ball, and as many black ones, as with the white one, will equal the number of the candidates, are given to each elector.

When

When the day of election is come, as many boxes are placed as there are candidates, with the name of the particular candidates wrote on the box, which is appropriated to him; these boxes are quite closed, except a little opening at the top, which is every night, during the election, locked up under the keys and seals of each of the candidates, and of six of the most venerable old men in the community: it is in the little opening at the top of these boxes, that the elector puts in the little balls we have just now mentioned; at the same time he puts his white ball into the box of the candidate whom he chuses to be his king, he puts a black ball into the boxes of all the other candidates; and when they have all done so, the boxes are broke open, and the balls counted in the presence of all the candidates, and as many of the electors as chuse it, by the old men above-mentioned; and he who has the greatest number of white balls, is always duly chosen. By this means no presiding officer has it in his power to make one more than two, which sometimes happens in the elections amongst other communities, who do not use this form. There are other innumerable advantages attending this manner of election, and it is likely to preserve public liberty the longest: for first, as the candidates are obliged to fix up publicly an account of those actions, upon the merit of which they become candidates, it deters any but those who are truly worthy, from offering themselves; and as the sentiments which each of them gives upon public liberty, and the office and duty of a king, is immediately entered in their public register, it stands as a perpetual witness against, and a check upon that candidate who is chosen, to deter him from a change of sentiments



and principles; for though in some countries this has been known to have little effect, and men have on a sudden, without any alteration in the nature of things, shamelessly espoused those principles and sentiments which they had vehemently all their life before opposed; yet in this community (where there is so high a sense of honour and shame kept up) it must needs be one of the most binding obligations. Secondly, by this method of balloting, or giving their votes by balls, the elector's choice is more free and unbiassed; for as none but himself can know the candidate he gives his white ball to, there can be no influence of fear, interest, ties of blood, or any other cause to oblige him to give his vote contrary to his judgment; even bribes (if they were known amongst these people) would lose their effect under this method of voting; because few candidates would chuse to bribe, when they could have no security, or knowledge, whether the bribed elector might not put a black ball instead of a white one into his box.

Our hero was now one of the candidates, and exhibited to the electors so long a list of bold and ingenious stratagems which he had executed, and made so graceful and majestic an appearance in his person, that he had a considerable majority of white balls in his box; (though there were ten candidates for the same honour) upon which he was declared duly elected, and hailed by the whole assembly, King of the Mendicants: the public register of their actions being immediately committed to his care, and homage done him by all the assembly; the whole concluded with great feasting and rejoicing, and the following ode sung the electors:

I.

## I.

**C**AST your nabs \* and cares away,

This is Maunder's holiday :

In the world, look out, and see,

Where so happy a King as † He?

## II.

At the crowning of our King,

Thus we ever dance and sing :

Where's the nation lives so free,

And so merrily, as we?

## III.

Be it peace, or be it war,

Here at liberty we are :

Hang all Harmenbeck ‡, we cry,

We the Cuffin Queres || defy.

## IV.

We enjoy our ease and rest,

To the field we are not press'd :

And when the taxes are increas'd,

We are not a penny cels'd.

## V.

Nor will any go to law,

With a Maunder § for a straw,

All which happiness he brags,

Is only owing to his rags.

Though Mr. Carew was now priviledg'd by the dignity of his office from going out on any cruize, and was provided with every thing necessary, by the joint contributions of the community, yet he did not give himself up to the slow poison of the mind, indolence,

\* Hats or caps. † Pointing to their new-made King.  
‡ Conftables. || A iustice of the peace, or a churl.  
§ A beggar.

indolence, which, though its operations are imperceptible, is more hurtful and fatal than any of the quicker passions; for we often see great virtues break through the cloud of other vices, but indolence is a standing corrupted pool, which always remains in the same state, unfit for every purpose. Our hero, therefore, notwithstanding the particular privilege of his office, was as active in his stratagems as ever, and ready to encounter any difficulties which seemed to promise success, of which the following is an instance: Happening to be in the parish of Fleet, near Portland Race, in Dorsetshire, he heard, in the evening, of a ship in imminent danger of being cast away, she having been driven on some shoals: early in the morning before it was well light, he pulls off his clothes, which he flung into a deep pit, and then, unseen by any one, swims to the vessel, which now parted asunder; he found only one of the crew alive, who was hanging by his hands on the side of the vessel, the rest being either washed overboard, or drowned in attempting to swim to shore. Never was there a more piteous object than this poor wretch hanging between life and death: Mr. Carew immediately offered him his assistance to get him to shore, at the same time enquiring the name of the vessel and her master, what cargo on board, whence she came, and whither bound? The poor wretch replied, she belonged to Bristol, Captain Griffin, Master, came from Hamburgh, and bound to Bristol with Hamburgh goods, and had seven men and a boy on board, at the same time our hero was pressing him to let go his hold, and commit himself to his care, and he would endeavour to swim with him to shore; but when the danger is so imminent, and death stands before



before our eyes, it is no easy matter to be persuaded to quit the weakest stay: thus the poor wretch hesitated so long before he would quit his hold of the vessel, that a large sea broke upon the wreck, and overwhelmed him in the great deep. Mr. Carew was in no little danger, but being an excellent swimmer, he with great difficulty got to shore, though not without hurt, the sea throwing him with great violence on the beach, whereby one of his arms was wounded. By this time a great number of spectators were gathered on the strand, who rejoiced to see Mr. Carew come to shore alive, supposing him to be one of the poor wretches belonging to the ship: naked, spent with fatigue, and wounded, he raised a feeling pity in all the spectators; for so strongly is this tender passion connected with our frame by the beneficent Author of nature, to promote the assistance of each other; that no sooner doth the eye see a deplorable object, but the heart feels it, and as quickly forces the hand to relieve it; so that those whom the love of money (for we think that the greatest opposite to pity) has rendered unfeeling of another's woes, are said to have no hearts, or hearts of stone; as we naturally conclude no one can be void of that soft, and God-like passion, Pity, but either one who by some cause or other happened to be made up without a heart, or one in whom the continual droppings of self-love or avarice have quite changed the nature of it; which, by the most skilful anatomists, is allowed, in its natural state, to be fleshy, soft, and tender; but has been found, without exception, upon inspection into the bodies of several money-lovers, to be nothing but a callous, stony substance; from which the chymists, by the most intense fires, have been able

ble to extract nothing but a caput mortuum, or an earthy, dry, useleſs powder.

Amongſt the ſpectators of Mr. Carew, was the houſekeeper of Madam Mohun, in the pariſh of Fleet, who (with great pleaſure do we mention it) had a heart made of the ſoſteſt ſubſtance; for ſhe immediately, agreeable to the beneficent precepts of the goſpel, pulled off her own cloak to give to him who had none; and, like the good Samaritan, giving him a handkerchief to bind up his wound, bid him follow her, and led him to her miſtreſs's houſe, where ſhe ſeated him before a good fire, gave him two large glaſſes of brandy, with loaf ſugar in it, then bringing him a ſhirt and other apparel, goes up ſtairs and acquaints her lady, in the moſt moving manner, with the whole affair.——Here could we hope our work would laſt to future ages, we would immortalize this good woman.——Her miſtreſs was ſo affected with her relation, that ſhe immediately ordered a bed to be warmed very hot for the poor wretch to be put into, and taken great care of; which was accordingly ſoon done, and Mr. Carew lay very quiet for three or four hours; then awaking, he ſeemed to be very much diſturbed in mind; his talk was incoherent, his groans moving, and he toſſed from one ſide of the bed to the other, but ſeemed to find eaſe in none: the good people ſeeing him ſo uneaſy in bed, brought him a good ſuit of clothes, and he got up: being told the bodies of ſome of his ſhip mates were flung up by the ſea on the ſhore, he ſeemed greatly affected, and the tears dropped from his eyes. Having received from Juſtice Farwell (who happened to be there ill of the gout) a guinea, and a paſs for Briſtol, and conſiderable contributions from the great number of people who  
flocked

flocked to see him, to the amount of nine or ten pounds, he expressed an inclination of making the best of his way to Bristol; and the good Justice Farwell lent him his own horse to ride as far as Dorchester, and the Parson of the parish sent his man to shew him the way.

Mr. Carew would have been gladly excused from going through Dorchester, as he had appeared there but four or five days before in the character of a broken miller, and had thereby raised a contribution of the mayor and corporation of that place: but as it lay in the direct road to Bristol, and he was attended by a guide, he could not possibly avoid it. As soon as they came there, his guide presented the pass in behalf of Mr. Carew to the mayor, who thereupon ordered the town-hall bell to be rung, and assembled the heads of the corporation. Though he had been so lately with them, yet, being now in a quite different dress, and his pass (which they knew to be signed by Justice Farwell) and the guide testifying he was an unfortunate ship-wrecked seaman, escaped from the most imminent danger, they had no notion of his being the broken miller who had been with them a few days before; they therefore treated him with great humanity, and relieved him very generously. After this the guide took his leave of him with a great many good wishes for his safe arrival at Bristol; but Mr. Carew, instead of pursuing his way thither, steered his course towards Devonshire, and raised contributions in the way, as a ship wrecked seaman, on Col. Brown, of Frampton, 'Squire Trenchard and 'Squire Fulford, of Tolla, Col. Broadrip, Col. Mitchel, and 'Squire Richards, of Long Britty, and several other gentlemen.



It was not long after this, that being in the city of Bristol, he put in execution a very bold and ingenious stratagem. Calling to mind one Aaron Cock, a trader of considerable worth and note at St. John's in Newfoundland, whom he resembled both in person and speech, he was resolved to be the son of Aaron Cock for some time: he therefore goes upon the Tolsy, and other places of publick resort for the merchants of Bristol, and there modestly acquaints them with his name and misfortunes: that he was born, and lived all his life at St. John's in Newfoundland; that he was bound for England, in the Nicholas, Captain Newman; which vessel springing a leak, they were obliged to quit her, and were taken up by an Irishman, Patrick Pore, and by him carried into Waterford, from whence he had got passage, and landed at King-Road; that his business in England was to buy provisions and fishing craft, and to see his relations, who lived in the parish of Cockington, near Torbay, where his father was born. The Captains Elton, Calloway, Masters, Thomas, Turner, and several other Newfoundland traders, (many of whom personally knew his pretended father and mother) asked him many questions concerning the family, their usual place of fishing &c. particularly, if he remembered how the quarrel happened at his father's, (when he was but a boy) which was of so unhappy consequence to Governor Collins? Mr. Carew very readily replied, That though he was then very young, he remembered that the Governor, the Parson and his wife, Madam Short, Madam Bengy, Madam Brown, and several other women of St. John's, being met together, and feasting at his father's, a warm dispute happened among the men (in the heat of liquor) concerning

concerning the virtue of women, the Governor obstinately averring (being unmarried himself) that there was not one honest woman in all Newfoundland: what think you then of my wife, says the Parson? nay, the same I do of all other women, all whores alike, answered the Governor, roughly. Hereupon the women, not able to bear this gross aspersion upon their honour, with one accord attacked the Governor, who being overpowered by their fury, could not defend his face from being disfigured by their nails, nor his cloaths from being torn off his back; and, what was much worse, the Parson's wife thinking herself most injured, cut the hamstring of his leg with a knife, which rendered him a cripple his whole life after.

This circumstantial account, which was in every point exactly as the affair happened, and many other questions concerning the family, which the Captains ask'd him, and he as readily answered, (having got very particular information concerning them when he was in Newfoundland) fully convinced the Captains that he must really be the son of their good old friend Mr. Aaron Cock; they therefore not only very generously relieved him, but offered to lend him any moderate sum, to be paid again in Newfoundland the next fishing season; but Mr. Carew had too high a sense of honour to abuse their generosity so far; he therefore excused himself from accepting their offer, by saying, he could be furnished with as much as he should have occasion for, by Merchant Pemm of Exeter. They then took him with them to the Guildhall, recommending him to the benevolence of the mayor and corporation, testifying he was a man of a reputable family in Newfoundland. Here a very handsome  
col-

collection was made for him, and the circumstances of his misfortunes becoming publick, many other gentlemen and ladies gave him that assistance, according to their abilities, which is always due to unfortunate strangers. Three days did the Captains detain him by their civilities in Bristol, shewing him all the curiosities and pleasures of the place to divert his melancholy. He then set out for Cockington, (where his relations lived) and Bridgewater being his road, he had a letter from one of the Bristol Captains, to Captain Drake in that place. As soon as he came to Bridgewater, he went directly to the mayor's house, and knocking at the door, it was opened to him by Madam Mayorefs, to whom he related his misfortunes; and the good lady pitying him as an unfortunate stranger so far distant from his home, gave him half a crown, and engaged her daughter, a child, to give him a shilling. — We cannot pass by this amiable lady, without paying her the due tribute of praise; for tenderness and compassion ought to be the peculiar ornament of every female breast; and it were to be wished that every parent would betimes (like the good lady) instil into their children a tender sense of humanity, and feeling of another's woe: they would by this means teach them the enjoyment of the most Godlike and pleasing of all pleasures, that of relieving the distressed; and would extinguish that fordid, selfish spirit, which is the blot of humanity. The good lady, not content with what she had already done, ushered him into the room, where her husband, an aged gentleman, was writing: to whom she related Mr Cock's misfortunes in as moving a manner as she was able: the old gentleman laid aside his spectacles, and ask'd him several questions, then



then dispatched his servant into the town, who soon returned with two Newfoundland Captains, one of whom happened to be Captain Drake, to whom our hero had a letter of recommendation given him by one of the Bristol Captains; and the other, Captain Morris, whose business having call'd him to Bristol, he had there been informed by the Captains of the circumstances of Mr. Cock's misfortunes; and he repeating the same now to the Mayor, Captain Morris confirmed his relation, told them how he had been treated at Bristol, and made him a present of a guinea, and a great coat; (it being then very rainy weather) Capt. Drake likewise gave him a guinea, for both these gentlemen perfectly well knew Mr. Aaron's father and mother; the Mayor likewise made him a present, and entertained him very hospitably in his house. In the same character he visited Sir Haswell Tent, and several other gentlemen, raising considerable contributions.

This activity and ingenuity of their new king, was highly agreeable to the community of the Mendicants, and his applauses resounded at all their meetings: but as fortune delights to change the scene, and of a sudden to depress those she hath most favoured, we come now to relate the misfortunes of our hero (though we know not whether we should call them by that name or not) as they gave him a larger field of action, and greater opportunities of exercising the more manly virtues, courage, and intrepidity in dangers.

Going one day to pay a visit to Mr Robert Inledon at Barnstaple in Devon, (in an ill hour, which his knowledge could not foresee) knocking at the door softly, it was opened to him by the clerk, with common salutations of How do you do, Mr.

Carew?

Carew? Where have you been? He readily replied, that he had been making a visit to Squire Basset, and in his return had called to pay his respects to Mr. Incledon; the clerk very civilly ask'd him to walk in; but no sooner was he entered than the door was shut upon him by Justice Lethbridge, (a very bitter enemy to the whole community of Mendicants) who concealed himself behind it, and Mr. Carew was made a prisoner. So sudden are the vicissitudes of life! and misfortunes spring as it were out of the earth. Thus sudden and unexpected, fell the mighty Cæsar, the master of the world; and just so, affrighted Priam looked when the shade of Hector drew his curtains, and told him that his Troy was taken.

The reader will, undoubtedly, be at a loss to comprehend why he was thus seized upon contrary to the laws of hospitality; it is therefore our business to inform him, that he had some time before this, in the shape of a poor lame cripple, frighten'd either the Justice or his horse on Pilton-Bridge; but which of the two it was, cannot be affirmed with any certainty. However, the Justice vowed a dire revenge, and now exulted greatly at having got him in his power; fame had no sooner sounded with her hundred prattling tongues, that our hero was in captivity, but the Justice's house was crowded with intercessors for him; however, Justice Lethbridge was deaf to all, and even to the entreaties of beauty, several pretty ladies being likewise advocates for him: whether it was that the Justice was past that age, when love shoots his darts with most success; or whether his heart was always made of that unmalleable stuff which is quite unaffailable by

by love, or by his cousin german, pity ; we cannot well determine.

Among the rest who came to see him, were some captains of collier vessels, whom the Justice espying, and, probably taking some disgust at their countenances, demanded who they were, and immediately discharging the guard which had been before placed over Mr. Carew, charged the captains with the care of him, though they affirmed their vessels were to sail with the next tide ; however, the justice paying as little regard to their allegations, as he had done to their petitions for Mr Carew, they found they had no other hope but from the good-natured dame Patience : she, good woman, is always ready to render our misfortunes less, and was, in all her adventures, a great friend to our hero.

At length a warrant was made out for conveying him to Exeter, and lodging him in one of the securest places in that city ; but as it was now too late to set forward on their journey that night, they were ordered to a public house at Barnstaple ; and the Justice remembering the old proverb, fast bind, fast find, would fain have locked the door of the room where Mr. Carew was, and taken the key with him ; but the honest landlord offering to become security for his appearance in the morning, the Justice was at last persuaded to be content without the office of a gaoler. Mr. Carew, notwithstanding his situation, was not cast down, but bravely opposed his ill fortune with his courage, and passed the night chearfully with the captains, who were his guard. The next day he was conducted to Exeter, without any thing remarkable happening on the road : here he was securely lodged for more than two months, and then brought up to the quarter-



ter-sessions held at the Castle, when Justice Beavis was Chairman; but that awful appearance,

‘The Judges all met, a terrible show!’

did not strike any terror into his breast; tho’ loaded with chains, he preserved his usual firmness of mind, and saluted the court with a noble assurance. Being asked by the chairman what parts of the world he had been in, he answered, Denmark, Sweden, Muscovy, France, Spain, Portugal, Newfoundland, Ireland, Wales, and some part of Scotland: the chairman then told him, he must proceed to a hotter country; he enquired into what climate, and being told Merryland, he with great composure, made a critical observation on the pronounciation of that word, implying, that he apprehended it ought to be pronounced Maryland, and added, it would save him five pounds for his passage, as he was very desirous of seeing that country: but, notwithstanding, with great resolution, desired to know by what law they acted, as he was not accused of any crime: however, sentence of banishment was passed upon him for seven years; but his fate was not singular, for he had the comfort of having fellow companions enough in his sufferings, as out of 35 prisoners, 32 were ordered into the like banishment. —Whether, at that period of time, mankind were more profligate than usual; or, whether there was a more than ordinary demand for men in his Majesty’s colonies, cannot by us be determined.

Mr. Carew was not, as is most commonly the case, deserted by his friends in adversity, for he was visited during the time of his imprisonment, by many gentlemen, who were exceeding liberal to him; and no sooner did the news of his captivity reach the ears of his subjects, than they flocked to him

him from all parts, administered to his necessities in prison, and daily visited him till his departure. This, and the thoughts of the many new scenes and adventures which he was likely to encounter with, whereby he might have an opportunity of making his name as famous in America, as it was already in Europe, often filled his mind with too pleasing reflections, to regret his fate, though he could have liked to have performed the voyage under more agreeable circumstances; but, whenever the thought of being cruelly separated from his beloved wife and daughter glanced on his mind, the husband and father unmanned the hero, and melted him into tenderness and fear; the reflection too of the damage his subjects might sustain by his absence, and the disorder the whole community would be put in by it, filled him with many disquietudes. Thus between pleasing ideas, and heart-felt pangs, did he pass his time till the day arrived that he was to be conducted on board the *Juliana*, Captain Froade Commander: but how, gentle reader, shall I describe the ceremony of parting, the last farewells of that dreadful day.

Leaving the reader therefore to suppose all these fine things, behold the sails already spread, and the vessel cutting the waves; but, as if fate had opposed itself to the banishment of our hero, the winds soon proved contrary, and they were obliged to stay more than a fortnight in Falmouth harbour for a fair wind, and thence were eleven weeks in their passage to Maryland.

The first place they touched at was Hampton, between Cape Charles and Cape Henry; where the captain went on shore and got a pilot; and after about two days stay here, the pilot brought the ves-

fel down Miles's River, and cast anchor in Talbot County, when the captain ordered a gun to be fired, as a signal for the Planters to come down, and then went ashore; he soon after sent on board a hoghead of rum, and ordered all the men prisoners to be close shaved against the next morning, and the women to have their best head-dresses put on, which occasioned no little hurry on board, for between the trimming of beards, and putting on of caps, all hands were fully employed. In the morning the captain ordered public notice to be given of a day of sale, and the prisoners, who were pretty near a hundred, were all ordered upon deck, where a large bowl of punch was made, and the planters flocked on board; their first enquiry was for letters and news from Old England, what passage he had, how their friends did, and the like. The captain informed them of war being declared against Spain, and that it was expected it would soon be declared against France; that he had been eleven weeks and four days in his passage. Their next enquiry was, if the captain had brought them good store of joiners, carpenters, blacksmiths, weavers, and taylors; upon which the captain called out one Griffy, a taylor, who had lived at Chumleigh, in the county of Devon, and was obliged to take a voyage to Maryland, for making too free with his neighbour's sheep; two planters, who were Parson Nicholas and Mr. Rolles, asked him, if he was sound wind and limb, and told him, it would be worse for him, if he told them an untruth; and at last purchased him of the captain. The poor taylor cried and bellowed like a bell-weather, cursing his wife who had betrayed him: Mr. Carew, like a brave man to whom every foil is his own country, ashamed of his cowardice, gave



gave the taylor to the devil: and as he knew he could not do without them, sent his shears, pressing-iron, thimble and needle, to bear him company: wherefore all these wailings, says our hero, have we not a fine glorious country before us? pointing to the shore; and indeed in this he was very right, for Maryland not only affords every thing which preserves and confirms health, but also all things that are charming. The beauty of the prospect, the fragrancy of the fields and gardens, the brightness of the sky, and serenity of the air, affect the ravished senses; the country being a large plain, and the hills in it so easy of ascent, and of such a moderate height, that they seem rather an artificial ornament to it, than one of the accidents of Nature. The abundance of rivers and brooks, is no little help to the fertility of the soil.

But to return:—When all the best tradesmen were brought up, a Planter came to Mr Carew, and asked him what trade he was of; Mr. Carew, to satisfy him of his usefulness, told him he was a rat-catcher, a mendicant, and a dog merchant; what the d—l trades are these? replied the planter, in astonishment, for I have never before heard of them. Upon which the captain, thinking he should lose the sale of him, takes the planter a little aside, and tells him, he did but jest, being a man of humour, for that he was a great scholar, and was only sent over on account of having disoblged some gentlemen; that he had no indenture with him, but he should have him for seven years, and that he would make an excellent school-master: however, no purchase was made for him. The next day the captain asked him to go on shore with him to see the country, but with a view of getting a pur-

chaser for him among the planters. As they were walking, several people came up to Mr. Carew, and asked him what countryman he was, &c. At length they went to a tavern, where one Mr. David Huxter, who was formerly of Lyme in Dorset, and Mr. Hambleton, a Scotchman, seemed to have an inclination to buy him between them: soon after came in one Mr. Ashcraft, who put in for him too, and then the bowl of punch went round merrily. In the midst of their mirth, Mr. Carew, who had given no consent to the bargain they were making for him, thought it no breach of honour or good manners to take an opportunity of slipping away, without taking any leave them; and taking with him about a pint of brandy, and some biscuit-cakes, which, by good luck, he chanced to lay his hand on, he immediately betook himself to the woods, as the only place of security for him.

Mr. Carew having found he had eluded their search, congratulated himself on his happy escape and deliverance; for he now made no doubt of getting to Old England again, notwithstanding the difficulties which lay in his way, as he knew his courage was equal to every danger; but we are too often apt, as the proverb says, To reckon without our host, and are sometimes nearest danger when we think ourselves most secure; and so it happened to our hero at this time, for, amidst his joyful reflections, he did not know that none were allowed to travel there, unless when known, without proper passes, of which we need not tell the reader he was not provided; and there is moreover a reward of 5*l.* for any one who apprehends a runaway: it therefore happened that one morning early, going  
through

through a narrow path, he was met by four timber men going to work; he would fain have escaped their observation, but they soon hailed him, and demanded where he was going, and where his pass was? These were questions which he would willingly have been excused from answering; however, as his wit was always ready, he immediately told them he belonged to the Hector Privateer, (which he knew then lay upon the coast) and that he was going on some business for the captain to Charles country; but, as he could produce no pass, this would not satisfy them; so they seized upon him, and conducted him to one Colonel Brown's, a justice of the peace, in Anne Arundel country — But here, most gentle reader, that thou mayest not form a wrong idea of this justice, and (as too often is the case) judge of what thou hast not seen from what thou hast seen, it will be necessary to inform thee, that he was not such a one as Hudibras describes:

An old dull sot, who told the clock  
For many years at Bridewell-Dock,  
At Westminster and Hicks's Hall,  
And Hickius Doccus play'd in all.  
Where in all governments and times,  
He had been both friend and foe to crimes,  
And us'd two equal ways of gaining,  
By hindering justice, or maintaining.

Neither was he such a one as that excellent artist Mr. Hogarth has depicted, in his picture of a modern midnight conversation; nor such a one as the author of Joseph Andrews has, above all others, so inimitably drawn to the life; nor yet was he



such a one as thou hast often seen at a quarter-sessions, with a large wig, a heavy unmeaning countenance, and a sour aspect, who gravely nods over a cause, and then passes a decision on what he does not understand: and no wonder, when he, perhaps, never saw, much less never read the laws of his country. But of justice Brown, I can assure the reader, he could not only read, but upon occasion write a mittimus, without the assistance of his clerk; he was thoroughly acquainted with the general duties of his office, and the particular laws of Maryland; his countenance was an awful majesty, tempered with a humane sweetness, ever unwilling to punish, yet always afraid of offending justice; and if, at any time, necessity obliged him to use the rod, he did it with so much humanity and compassion, as plainly indicated the duties of his office forced, rather than the cruelty or haughtiness of his temper prompted to it; and whilst the unhappy criminal suffered a corporal punishment, he did all that lay in his power, to the end that it might have a due effect, by endeavouring to amend the mind with salutary advice: if the exigencies of the state required taxes to be levied upon the subject, he never, by his authority or office, excused himself from bearing his full proportion; nor would he meanly submit to see any of his fellow justices to do so.

It was before such a justice Mr. Carew had the good fortune to be carried; they found him in his court-yard, just mounting his horse to go out, and he very civilly enquired their business; the timber men told him, they had got a runaway; the justice then enquired of Mr. Carew, who he was: he replied, he was a sea-faring man, belonging to the Hector privateer,

privateer, of Boston, captain Anderson, and as they could not agree he had left the ship. The justice told him, he was sorry it should happen so; but he was obliged, by the duty of his office, and the laws of his country, to stop all passengers who could not produce passes; and that therefore, though unwillingly, he should be obliged to commit him; he then entertained him very plentifully with victuals and drink, and in the mean time made his commitment for New Town goal. Mr Carew finding his commitment made, told the timber men, that as they got their money so very easily, he would have a horse to ride on, for it was too hot for him to walk in that country. The justice merrily cried, well spoken, prisoner. There was then a great ado with the timber men to get a horse for him; but at last one was procured, and our hero, mounted on a milk-white steed, was conveyed in a sort of triumph to New Town, the timber men performing the cavalcade on foot. The commitment was directed to the under-sheriff in New Town, a sadler by profession, who immediately waited upon him to the prison: he found it well peopled, and his ears were confused with almost as many dialects as put a stop to the building of Babel: Mr. Carew saluted them courteously, and enquired what countrymen they were; some were of Kilkenny, some Limerick, some Dublin, others of Somerset, Dorset, Devon, and Cornwall; so that he found he had choice enough of companions; and, as he saw he had no remedy but patience, he endeavoured to amuse himself as well as he could. Looking through the iron bars, he espies the whipping-post and gallows, at which he turns to his companions, and cries out, a fine sight truly this is, my friends!

which was a jest many of them could not relish, as they had before tasted of the whipping; looking on the other side, he saw a fine house, and demanding whose it was, they told him it was the Assembly-house. While he was thus amusing himself, reflecting on the variety of his fate, fortune was preparing a more agreeable scene for him: a person coming up to the window, asked where the runaway was, who had been brought in that day: Mr. Carew composedly told him, he was the man: they then entered into discourse, enquiring of each other of what country they were, and soon found they were pretty near neighbours, the person who addressed him being one out of Dorsetshire. While they were talking, Mr. Carew seeing the tops of some vessels riding in the river, enquired what place they belonged to: the man replied, to the West of England, to one Mr Buck of Biddeford, to whom most of the town belonged. Our hero's heart leaped for joy at this good news, and he hastily asked, if the captains Kenny, Harvey, Hopkins, and George Burd were there; the man replying in the affirmative, still heightened his satisfaction. Will you have the goodness to be an unfortunate prisoner's friend, says he to the person he was talking with, and present my humble duty to any of them, but particularly to captain Harvey, and inform them I am here: the man very civilly replied, he would do it: and asked what he should tell them to be his name? Carew, replied our hero. Away runs the messenger with great haste; but before he got half-way, forgetting the name, runs back again to ask it; tell them my name is Carew, the Rat-catcher. Away goes the man again, repeating all the way Carew Rat-catcher, lest he



he should forget it a second time: and he now executed his message so well, that very soon after up came the captains to the goal door, enquiring what Carew Rat-catcher wanted to speak with them? Mr. Carew, who heard them, answered with a tativity and a halloo to the dogs; upon which captain Harvey swore it was Carew, and fell a laughing very heartily: then coming up to the window, they very cordially shook hands with him, saying, they should as soon have expected to have seen Sir Robert Walpole there as him. They then enquired by what means he came there; and he informed them circumstantially of every thing as afore mentioned. The captains asked him, if he would drink a glass of rum, which he accepted of very gladly in his present condition; one of them sent down to the store-house for a bottle of rum and a bottle of october, and then they all went into the goal, and sat down with him. Thus did he see himself once more surrounded by his friends, so that he scarce regretted his meeting with the timber men, as they had brought him into such good company. He was so elevated with his good fortune, that he forgot all his misfortunes, and passed the evening as cheerfully as if he was neither a slave nor a prisoner. The captains enquired, if he had been sold to a planter before he made his escape; he replying in the negative, they told him, that unless his captain came and demanded him, he would be publicly sold the next court day. When they took their leaves, they told him, they would see him again the next morning.

Accordingly they returned very early, and as soon as they had got admittance into the prison, hailed him with the pleasing sound of liberty; telling

him, they had agreed among themselves to purchase him, then give him his release, and furnish him with proper passes; but instead of receiving this joyful news with the transports they expected, our hero stood for some time silent, and lost in thought. During this while, he reflected within himself, whether his honour would permit him to purchase his liberty on these terms; and it was, indeed, no little struggle which passed in his breast on this occasion: on the one side, liberty, with all her charms, presented herself, and woo'd to be accepted, supported by fear, who set before his eyes all the horrors and cruelties of a severe slavery; on the other side, dame honour, with a majestic mien, forbid him, sounding loudly in his ears, how it would read in future story, That the ingenious Mr. Carew had no contrivance left to regain his lost liberty, but meanly to purchase it at his friends expence. For some time did these passions remain in equipoise, as thou hast often seen the scales of some honest tradesman, before he weighs his commodity; but at length honour preponderated, and liberty and fear flew up and kicked the beam: he therefore told the captains, he had the most grateful sense of this instance of their love, but that he could never consent to purchase his freedom at their expence; and therefore desired they would only do him the favour to acquaint captain Froade of his being there. The captains were quite amazed at this resolution, and used great entreaties to persuade him to alter it, but all in vain; so that at last they were obliged to comply with his request, in writing to captain Froade.

Captain Froade received, with great pleasure, the news of his being in custody at New Town, and soon

foon sent round his long boat, paid all costs and charges, and brought him once more on board his ship. The captain received him with a great deal of malicious satisfaction in his countenance, telling him in a taunting manner, that though he had promised Sir William Courtenay to be at home before him, he should find himself damnably mistaken; and then, with a tyrannic tone, bid him strip, calling to the boatswain to bring up a cat and nine tails, and tie him to the main-gears: accordingly our hero was obliged to undergo a cruel and shameful punishment. Here, gentle reader, if thou hast not a heart made of something harder than adamant, thou canst not chuse but melt at the sufferings of our hero; he, who but just before did what would have immortalized the name of a Cæsar or Alexander, is now rewarded for it with cruel and ignominious stripes, far from his native country, wife, children, or any friends, and still doom'd to undergo severer hardships. As soon as the captain had sufficiently satisfied his revenge, he ordered Mr. Carew on shore, taking him to a blacksmith, whom he ordered to make an heavy iron collar for him, which in Maryland they call a pot-hook, and is usually put about the necks of the runaway slaves. When it was fastened on, the captain jeeringly cried, Now run away if you can; I will make you help to load this vessel, and then I'll take care of you, and send you to the iron works of Susky Hallam.

Captain Froade soon after left the vessel, and went up to a storehouse at Tuckhoe, and the first mate to Kent Island, whilst the second mate and boatswain kept the ship: in the mean time our hero was employed in loading the vessel, and doing



all manner of drudgery; galled with a heavy yoke, and narrowly watched, he began to lose all hopes of escape; his spirits began now to fail him, and he gave himself up almost to despair, little thinking his deliverance to be so near at hand, as he found it soon to be.

One day, as he was employed in his usual drudgery, reflecting within himself upon his unhappy condition, he unexpectedly sees his good friends, the captains Harvey and Hopkins, two of the Biddeford captains; who, as has been before related, had offered to redeem him at New Town: he was overjoyed at the sight of them; not that he expected any deliverance from them, but only as they were friends he had been so much obliged to. The captains came up and enquired very kindly how it fared with him, and how he bore the drudgery they saw him employed in; adding, that he had better have accepted the offer they made him at New Town. Our hero gallantly replied, that however severe the hardships he underwent, and were they still more so, he would rather chuse to suffer them, than purchase liberty at their cost. The captains, charmed with this generosity, were resolved to make one attempt more to get him his liberty; they soon after founded the boatswain and mate, and finding them not greatly averse to give him an opportunity of escape, they took him aside, and thus addressed him: Friend Carew, the offer we made you at New Town, may convince you of the regard we have for you; wetherefore cannot think of leaving the country, before we have, by some means or other, procured your liberty; we have already founded the boatswain and mate, and find we can bring them to wink at your escape; but the greatest obstacle is,  
that

that there is forty pounds penalty, and half a year's imprisonment, for any one that takes off your iron collar; so that you must be obliged to travel with it, till you come among the friendly Indians, many miles distant from hence, who will assist you to take it off; for they are great friends to the English, and trade with us for lattens, kettles, frying-pans, guns, powder and shot, giving us in exchange, buffalo and deer skins, with other sorts of furs: but there are two other sorts of Indians, one of which are distinguished by a very flat forehead, who use cross bows in fighting; the other of a very dwarf stature, who are great enemies, and very cruel to the whites; these you must endeavour by all means to avoid, for if you fall into their hands, they will certainly murder you.—And here the reader will, we make no doubt, be pleased to see some account of the Indians, among whom our hero was treated with so much kindness and civility, as we shall relate in its proper place.

At the first settling of Maryland, there were several nations of them, governed by petty kings. Mr. Calvert, Lord Baltimore's brother, who was sent by him to make the first settlement in Maryland, landed at Patowmeck Town, where the Werowance being a child, Archihau, his uncle, who governed his territories in his minority, received the English in a friendly manner. From Patowmeck the Governor went to Piscattaway, about twenty leagues higher, where he found many Indians assembled, and among them an Englishman, captain Henry Fleet, who had lived there several years in great esteem with the natives. Captain Fleet brought the Werowance or Prince on board the governor's pinnace, to treat with him. Mr. Calvert

vert asked him, whether he was willing he and his people should settle in his country, in case they found a place convenient for them? The Werowance replied, I will not bid you go, neither will I bid you stay, but you may use your own discretion. The Indians finding their Werowance staid on board longer than they expected, crowded down to the water-side to look after him, fearing the English had killed him, and they were not satisfied, till he shewed himself to them, to appease them. The natives, who fled from St. Clement's Isle, when they saw the English came as friends, returned to their habitations; and the governor, not thinking it advisable to settle so high up the river, in the infancy of that colony, sent his pinnaces down the river, and went with captain Fleet to a river on the north side of Patowmeck, within four or five leagues of its mouth, which is called St. George's River. He went up four leagues in his long boat, and came to the town of Yoamaco, from whence the Indians of that neighbourhood are called Yoamacoes. The governor landed, and treated with the Werowance there, acquainting him with the occasion of his coming; to which the Indian said little, but invited him to his house, entertained him kindly, and gave him his own bed to lie on. The next day he shewed him the country, and the governor determining to make the first settlement there, ordered his ship and pinnaces to come thither to him. To make his entry the more safe and peaceable, he presented the Werowance and Wifos, or principal men of the town, with some English cloth, axes, houghs and knives, which they accepted very kindly, and freely consented that he and his company should dwell in one part of their town, reserving the other for themselves.



themselves. Those Indians who inhabited that part which was assigned the English, readily abandoned their houses to them; and Mr. Calvert immediately set hands to work, to plant corn. The natives agreed further, to leave the whole town to the English, as soon as their harvest was in; which they did accordingly, and both English and Indians promised to live friendly together. If any injury was done on either part, the nation offending was to make satisfaction. Thus, on the 27th of March, 1634, the governor took possession of the town, and named it St. Mary's.

There happened an event which very much facilitated this treaty with the Indians. The Sasquehanocks, a warlike people, dwelling between Chesapeake Bay and Delaware Bay, were wont to make incursions on their neighbours, partly for dominion, and partly for booty, of which the women were most desired by them. The Yoamacoes, fearing these Sasquehanocks, had, a year before the English arrived, resolved to desert their habitations, and remove higher into the country: many of them were actually gone, and the rest preparing to follow them. The ship and pinnaces arriving at the town, the Indians were amazed and terrified at the sight of them, especially at hearing their cannon thunder, when they came to an anchor.

The first thing that Mr. Calvert did, was to fix a court of guard, and erect a store house; and he had not been there many days, before Sir John Harvey, governor of Virginia, came thither to visit him, as did several Indian Werowances, and many other Indians, from several parts of the continent: among others, came the king of Patuxent, and being carried aboard the ship, then at anchor in the river,

river, was placed between the governor of Virginia and the governor of Maryland, at an entertainment made for him and others. A Patuxent Indian coming aboard, and seeing his king thus seated, started back, thinking he was surprized; he would fain have leaped over-board, and could not be persuaded to enter the cabin, till the Werowance himself came and satisfied him he was in no danger. This king had formerly been taken prisoner by the English of Virginia. After the storehouse was finished, and the ship unladen, Mr. Calvert ordered the colours to be brought ashore, which was done with great solemnity, the gentlemen and their servants attending, in arms: several vollies were fired a ship-board and ashore, as also the cannon, at which the natives were struck with admiration, such at least as had not heard the firing of pieces of ordinance before, to whom it could not but be dreadful.

The kings of Patuxent and Yoamaco were present at this ceremony, with many other Indians of Yoamaco; and the Werowance of Patuxent took that occasion to advise the Indians of Yoamaco to be careful to keep the league they had made with the English. He staid in town several days, and was full of his Indian compliments: when he went away, he made this speech to the governor; I love the English so well, that if they should go about to kill me, if I had so much breath as to speak, I would command my people not to revenge my death; for I know they would not do such a thing, except it was through my own fault.

This infant colony supplied themselves with Indian corn at Barbadoes, which at their first arrival they began to use, to save their English store of meal  
and

and oat-meal. The Indian women perceiving their servants did not know how to dress it, made their bread for them, and taught them to do it themselves. There was Indian corn enough in the country, and these new adventurers soon after shipped off 10,000 bushels for New England, to purchase salt fish and other provisions. While the English and Indians lived at St. Mary's together, the natives went every day to hunt with the new comers for deer and turkies, which, when they had caught, they gave to the English, or sold for knives, beads, and such like trifles. They also brought them good store of fish, and behaved themselves very kindly, suffering their women and children to come among them, which was a certain sign of their confidence in them.

Most of the Indians still follow the religion and customs of their ancestors; and are not become either more pious or more polite by the company of the English.

As to their religion, they have all of them some dark notion of God; and some of them brighter ones, if a person may be believed, who had this confession from the mouth of an Indian: 'That they believed God  
' was universally beneficent; that his dwelling was in  
' Heaven above, and the influences of his goodness  
' reached to the earth beneath; that he was incomprehensible in his excellence, and enjoyed all  
' possible felicity; that his duration was eternal, his  
' perfection boundless, and that he possesses everlasting happiness.' So far the savage talked as rationally of the being of a God, as a christian, divine, or philosopher, could have done; but when he came to justify their worshipping of the devil, whom they call Okee, his notions were very heterodox.



rodox. He said, 'Tis true, God is the giver of all good things, but they flow naturally and promiscuously from him; that they are showered down upon all men indifferently, without distinction; that God does not trouble himself with the impertinent affairs of men, nor is concerned at what they do; but leaves them to make the most of their free-will, and to secure as many as they can of the good things that flow from him; that therefore it was to no purpose either to fear or worship him; but, on the contrary, if they did not pacify the evil spirit, he would ruin their health, peace, and plenty, he being always visiting them in the air, thunder, storms, &c.'

As to the idol which they all worship, and is kept in a temple, called Quiocasan, he seemed to have a very indifferent opinion of its divinity, and cried out upon the juggling of the priests—This man does not talk like a common savage, and therefore we may suppose he had studied the matter more than his countrymen; who, for the generality, pay a great deal of devotion to the idol, and worship him as their chief deity.

Their priests and conjurors are highly revered by them. They are given extremely to pawawing or conjuring; and one of them very lately conjured a shower of rain for a gentleman's plantation in a time of drought, for two bottles of rum. We are not apt to give credit to such supernatural events; and had we not found this in an author who was on the spot, we should have rejected it as a fable.

Their priests promise fine women, eternal spring, and every pleasure in perfection, in the other world,  
which

which charmed them in this; and threaten them with lakes of fire and torments, by a fairy in the shape of an old woman. They are often bloody in their sacrifices, and offer up young children to the devil. They have a superstitious ceremony among them, which they call *Huskanawing*, and is performed thus: they shut up ten or twelve young men, the most deserving among them, about twenty years of age, in a strong inclosure, made on purpose, like a sugar-loaf, and every way open like a lattice, for the air to pass through. They are kept there for several months, and are allowed to have no sustenance but the infusion or decoction of poisonous intoxicating roots, which turns their brain, and they run stark mad.

By this 'tis pretended they lose the remembrance of all former things, even of their parents, treasure, and language, as if they had drank of the water of oblivion, drawn out of the lake of *Lethe*.

When they have been in this condition as long as their custom directs, they lessen this intoxicating potion; and by degrees the young men receive the use of their senses; but before they are quite well, they are shewn in their towns; and the youth who have been *huskanawed* are afraid to discover the least sign of their remembering any thing of their past lives; for in such case, they must be *huskanawed* again; and they are disciplined so severely the second time, that it generally kills them.

After the young men have passed this trial, they are *Coucarouses*, or men of quality in their nations; and the Indians say they do it to take away from youth all childish impressions, and that strong impartiality

partiality to persons and things, which is contracted before reason comes to take place.

The Indian priests, to command the respect of the people, make themselves look as ugly and terrible as they can: the conjurers always share with them in their deceit, and they gain by it: the Indians consult both of them before they go on any enterprize: There are no priestesses or witches among them. They erect altars on every remarkable occasion, and have temples built like their common cabbins, in which their idol stands, and the corpse of their kings and rulers are preserved.

They have no sort of literature among them; and their way of communicating things from one to another, is by hieroglyphicks. They make their accounts by units, tens, hundreds, &c. as the English do; but they reckon their years by cohonks or winters, and divide every year into five seasons, the budding time, the earing of the corn, the summer, the harvest, and the winter.

Their months they count by moons. They divide the day into three parts, the rise, power, and lowering of the sun; and keep their accounts by knots on a string, or notches on a stick; of which Captain Smith relates a very pleasant story: that when the Princess Pocahonta came for England, a Couracouse, or lord of her own nation, attended her: his name was Uttamaccomack; and king Powhatan, Pocahonta's father, commanded him when he arrived in England, to count the people, and give him an account of their number. Uttamaccomack, when he came ashore, got a stick, intending to count them by notches; but he soon found that his arithmetic would be to no purpose, and threw away his stick. At his return, the king asked him,  
how



how many people there were? and he replied, count the staves of the sky, the leaves upon the trees, and the sand upon the sea-shore, and you will know how many; for such is the number of the people in England.

They esteem the marriage vow as the most sacred of all engagements, and abhor divorces: adultery is the most unpardonable of crimes amongst them.

Their maidens are very chaste; and if any one of them happens to have a child before marriage, her fortune is spoiled. They are very sprightly and good humoured, and the women generally handsome. Their manner of handling infants is very rough: As soon as the child is born, they plunge it over head and ears in cold water, and then bind it naked to a board, making a hole in the proper place for evacuation. Between the child and the board they put some cotton-wool, or fur, and let it lie in this posture till the bones begin to harden, the joints to knit, and the limbs to grow strong: Then they loosen it from the board, and let it crawl about where it pleases. From this custom, 'tis said the Indians derive the neatness and exactness of their limbs, which are the most perfect in the world. Some of them are of a giantick stature, live to a great age, and are stronger than others; but there is never a crooked, bandy-legged, or ill-shapen Indian to be seen. Some nations of them are very tall and large limb'd, but others are short and small: their complexion is a chestnut brown and tawny. They paint themselves with a pecone-root, which stains them of a reddish colour. They are clear when they are young, greasing and sunning makes their skin turn hard and black.

black. Their hair, for the most part, is coal black, so are their eyes: they wear their hair cut after several whimsical modes, the persons of note always keeping a long lock behind: the women wear it very long, hanging it at their backs or twisted up with beads; and all the better sort adorn their heads with a kind of coronet. The men have no beards, and to prevent their having any, use certain devices, which they will not communicate to the English.

Their cloaths are a mantle girt close in the middle, and underneath a piece of cloth tied round their waist, and reaching down to the middle of the thigh. The common sort only tie a piece of cloth or skin round the middle. As for their food, they boil, broil, or roast all the meat they eat: homony is the standing dish, and consists of Indian corn soaked, broken in a mortar, and then boiled in water over a gentle fire for ten or twelve hours together. They draw and pluck their fowls, skin and paunch their quadrupeds; but dress their fish with their scales on, without gutting: they leave the scales, entrails and bones, till they eat the fish, when they throw the offal away. Their food is chiefly beves, turtle, several species of snakes, broth made of deer's humples, peas, beans, &c. They have no set meals; they eat when they are hungry, and drink nothing but water. Their bread is made of Indian corn, wild oats, or the seed of the sun-flower: they eat it alone, and not with meat.

They travel always on foot, with a gun or bow. They live upon the game they kill, and lie under a tree upon a little high grass. The English prohibit them to keep corn, sheep or hogs, lest they should steal their neighbour's.

When

When they come to rivers, they presently patch up a canoe of birch bark, cross over in it, and leave it on the river's bank, if they think they shall not want it; otherwise they carry it along with them.

Their way of receiving strangers is by the pipe or calumet of peace. Of this Pere Henepin has given a large account in his voyages, and the pipe is as follows: They fill a pipe of tobacco larger and bigger than any common pipe, light it, and then the chief of them takes a whiff, gives it to the stranger, and if he smoaks of it, 'tis peace; if not, war: if peace, the pipe is handed all round the company.

The diseases of the Indians are very few, and easy to be cured: they for the most part arise from excessive heats and colds, which they get off by sweating. As for aches, and settled pains in the joints or limbs, they use causticks and scarifying. The priests are their physicians, and from their childhood are taught the nature and use of simples, in which their knowledge is excellent: but they will not communicate it, pretending it is a gift of God's; and by this mystery, they make it the more valuable.

Their riches consist in furs, peak, roenoke, and pearl. Their peak and roenoke are made of shells; the peak an English bugle; the roenoke is a piece of cockle, drilled through like a bead. Before the English came among them, the peak and roenoke were all their treasure; but now they set a value on their fur and pearl, and are greedy of keeping quantities of them together. The pearl is good, and formerly was not so rare as it is at this time.

They



They had no iron tools before the English brought them over: their knives were sharpened reeds, or shells, their axes sharp stones. They rubbed fire, by turning the end of a hard piece of wood upon the side of one that is soft and dry, which at last would burn. They felled great trees by burning them down at the root, having ways of keeping the fire from ascending. They hollowed them with a gentle fire, and scraped the trunk clean; and this made their canoes, of which some were thirty feet long. They are very good handycraftsmen, and what they do is generally neat and convenient.

Their kingdoms descended to the next heir, male or female; and they were very exact in preserving the succession in the right line. If, as it often happened, one great prince subjected the other, those conquests commonly were lost at his death, and the nations returned again to the obedience of their natural princes. They have no written laws, neither can they have any, having no letters. Their lands are in common, and their werowances, or judges, are all lord chancellors, deciding causes and inflicting punishments according as they think fit. These Werowances, and the Coucarouses, are their terms to distinguish their men of quality; the former are their war captains, and the latter such as have past the trial of huskanawing. Their priests and conjurers have great authority among them. They have servants whom they call black boys, and are very exact in requiring the respect that is due to their several qualities.

Most of the Indians live on the eastern shore, where they have two or three little towns; some of them go over to the other side in winter time to hunt

hunt for deer, being generally employed by the English. They take delight in nothing else, and 'tis very rare that any of them will embrace the christian way of living and worship. There are not above 500 fighting Indians in all the province; the cause of their diminishing proceeded not from wars with the English, for they have had none with them worth speaking of, but from their perpetual discords and wars among themselves. The female sex have always swept away a great many.

One thing is observable in them, though they are a people very timorous, and cowardly in fight, yet when taken prisoners and condemned, they will die like heroes, braving the most exquisite tortures that can be invented, and singing all the time they are upon the rack.

We find several of the Indians doing actions which would do honour to the greatest heroes of antiquity: thus captain Smith, who was one of the first adventurers in planting the colony of Virginia, being taken prisoner, while he was making discoveries, by king Oppecamcanough, he not only spared Mr. Smith's life, but carried him to his town and feasted him; and afterwards presented him to Powhatan, the chief king of the savages, who would have beheaded him, had he not been saved by the intercession and generosity of his daughter Pocahonta, who, when Mr. Smith's head was on the block, and she could not prevail with her father to give him his life, put her own head upon his, and ventured receiving of the blow, to save him, though she was then scarce thirteen years of age.

Some time after Sir Thomas Dale sent captain Argrall to Powtowmack to buy corn, where he met with Pocahonta. He invited her to come aboard

E

his

his ship, which with some small difficulty she consented to, being betrayed by the king of Postcany, brother to the king of Potowmack, with whom she then resided.

Argall having got her into his custody, detained her, and carried her to James Town, intending to oblige her father king Powhatan to come to what terms he pleased for the deliverance of his daughter. Though the king loved her tenderly, yet he would not do any thing for her sake which he thought was not for his own and the nation's interest; not would he be prevailed upon to conclude a firm treaty of peace, till he heard his daughter, who turned christian, was christened Rebecca, and married to Mr. John Rolfe, an English gentleman, her uncle giving her in marriage in the church.

Powhatan approved of the marriage, took it for a sincere token of friendship, and was so pleased with it, that he concluded a league with the English in the year 1613.

Some time after Sir Thomas Dale going for England, took Mr. Rolfe and his wife Pocahonta with him, and arrived at Plymouth.

Captain Smith hearing the lady who had been so kind to him was arrived in England, and being engaged at that time in a voyage to New England, which hindred his waiting on her himself, petitioned Queen Anne, consort to King James, on her behalf, setting forth the civilities he had received from her, and obligations she had laid upon the English, by the services she had done them with her father.

The Queen received this petition very graciously; and before captain Smith embarked for New England, Mr. Rolfe came with his wife from Plymouth



mouth to London. The smoke of the city offending her, he took lodgings for her at Brentford, and thither captain Smith went with several friends to wait on her.

Pocahonta was told all along that captain Smith was dead, to excuse his not coming to Virginia again; from which he had been diverted, by settling a colony in New England. Wherefore, when this lady saw him, thinking the English had injured her in telling her a falsity, which she had ill deserved from them, she was so angry, that she would not deign to speak to him; but at last, with much persuasion and attendance, was reconciled, and talked freely to him: she then put him in mind of the obligations she had laid upon him, and reproached him for forgetting her, with an air so lively, and words so sensible, that one might have seen nature abhors nothing more than ingratitude; a vice that even the very savages detest.

She was carried to court by the Lady Delaware, and entertained by ladies of the first quality, towards whom she behaved herself with so much grace and majesty, that she confirmed the bright character captain Smith had given of her. The whole court was charmed with the decency and grandeur of her deportment so much, that the poor gentleman, her husband, was threatened to be called to an account for marrying a princess royal without the king's consent; though in that, King James shewed a very notable piece of king-craft, for there was no likelihood that Mr Rolfe, by marrying Pocahonta, could any way endanger the peace of his dominions; or that his alliance with the king of Wiccomoco could concern the king of Great Britain: indeed, we are told, that upon a fair and full re-

presentation of the matter, the king was pleased to be satisfied.

The Lady Pocahonto having been entertained with all manner of respect in England, was taken ill at Gravesend, where she lay in order to embark for Virginia: she died there with all the signs of a sincere christian, and true penitent.

She had one son by Mr. Rolfe, whose posterity are at this day in good repute in Virginia, and inherit lands by descent from her.

The language of the Indians is lofty, but narrow; the accent and emphasis of some of their words are great and sweet, as Ostorockon, Rancocas, Oriflon, Shakameron, Poqueffin, all names of places, and as sonorous as any in Attica; then for sweetness they have their anna mother, issimus brother, nelap sin, and usque oret very good, pone bread, morridge walk a burying place, scaw a woman, salop a man, pappoes a child.

The captains acquainted Mr. Carew that the unfriendly Indians were not the only enemies he had to fear, for he must expect to encounter with great dangers and difficulties, as rattle snakes, horn-snakes, black-snakes, lions, leopards, bears, wolves, and wild cats. However, this did not dishearten our hero, for he was resolved to attempt regaining his liberty, let the consequence be what it would. The captains then gave him a pocket compass to steer by, a steel and tinder-box, a bag of cakes, a cheese and some rum, telling him, he must leave the three-notched road a little way off, and steer to his left hand; (in Maryland they distinguish the roads by letters or notches cut out on the trees) that he must travel by night, and lie concealed in the day, for forty miles; and then he would come to a  
part

part of the country quite uninhabited; from thence he would enter the Indian country. They likewise told him, that all the wild beasts were afraid of fire, so that his best defence would be to strike a light and kindle some sticks whenever he was apprehensive of being attacked by any of them.

Our hero having received these and some other necessary instructions, and having returned his generous benefactors many thanks for their kindness, bidding them farewell with tears, set out on his dangerous journey about three o'clock in the afternoon. He had not travelled far, before he began to reflect on his melancholy condition: alone, unarmed, unacquainted with the way, galled with a heavy yoke, exposed every moment to the most imminent dangers, and dark tempestuous night approaching with all its horrors, increased his terrors: his ears were now assaulted with the dismal yells and cryings of wild beasts of different sorts; but remembering the instructions he had received from the captains, he soon struck fire, and kindled some sticks, and was obliged the whole night to swing a firebrand round his head; the sight of which kept the wild beasts from coming near: for though they often came and looked upon him, yet they soon turned tail again, seeing the fire. However, it was with great joy he saw day-light appear, at first dawn of which he was quite freed from these troublesome guests: he had now nothing to do but to seek the thickest tree he could find, and climbing up into it, he took some refreshment of sleep, which he had great need of, having travelled hard all night. He afterwards eat sparingly of his cheese and biscuit, fearing they might not last till he could



get a fresh supply, and then took a pretty large dram of rum, with which, finding his spirits much refreshed, and night coming on, he began his journey again, travelling in the same manner as the preceding night, with a firebrand whirling round his head. In this manner, travelling by night and concealing himself by day, he went on for four days, when he reached the blue mountains, where he thought himself out of any danger of pursuit, or being stopped for want of a pass. He now travelled by day, meeting with great multitudes of buffalos, black bears, deers, wolves, and wild turkies, the latter being so large as to weigh thirty or forty pounds: none of these creatures offered to attack him; but walking one day on the side of a small rivulet, almost lost in thought, he was suddenly alarmed by something he heard plunging in the water, and turning his head on the side from whence the noise came, he was struck with the sight of a great white bear, who being likewise disturbed, raised herself immediately, and made towards him. Our hero now thought there was no escape; however, with great presence of mind, he stepped aside to a furze bush, and striking light with all the haste he could, set it on fire; at the sight of which the bear, who was now within a very small distance from him, turned about, and went away roaring hideously.

Some time after this, he was comically alarmed by an inoffensive animal: as he was walking along a deer-track, he chanced to espy a very fine tortoiseshell-box, as he imagined, though he could not conceive how it could be dropped there; and thinking he might make good advantage of it among the Indians, claps it into his pocket: he had not gone far,

far, before he heard a hissing noise, which seemed to be very near; he immediately thought it to be some venomous snake, and endeavoured to avoid it, by going out of the path he was in; but still the noise seemed to pursue him; at last looking down, he sees a little ugly black head peeping out of his pocket, which he found came out of what he had picked up for a box; he with much ado slips his fingers into his pocket, takes out his supposed box, and flings it to the ground, when the creature opening the upper from the under shell, marched away: this was, as he afterwards found, no other than a land-tortoise.

He found his journey very often obstructed by rivers and rivulets, which he was obliged either to wade through or swim over. At length, after many days tiresome travel, being grievously galled by his yoke or collar, he discovered several tracts of the Indians: never did more different passions agitate the breast of any man, than did the breast of our hero at this time: on the one side, he was overjoyed at the sight of the tract of any human creature, thinking he should now get rid of his heavy collar, as well as get some refreshment of provisions, his own having been exhausted for almost two days past; but he had not pleased himself long with these reflections, before the idea of the barbarous and unfriendly Indians struck into his mind, for he was quite uncertain whether the footsteps he discovered might lead him to the good and friendly Indians, or to those barbarous and inhuman wretches: he now represented himself as set upon by these, against whom he had no arms to defend himself, cruelly tormented, and at last slain as a victim in some of their bloody sacrifices. It was about the evening

when he discovered these footsteps, and he passed the whole night in this tormenting suspense: very early in the morning, he discovered five Indians at a distance; his fears represented them in the most frightful colours; they seemed of a gigantick stature, and he thought he could perceive their faces to be very flat and broad, which was the characteristic or mark of the unfriendly Indians. This struck him with unusual dread, and he now gave himself over for lost, as he saw they had espied him, and were making towards him: they coming nearer, he perceived them to be clothed in deer skins, their hair to be exceeding long, hanging down a great way over their shoulders; and to his inexpressible joy, distinguished they had guns in their hands, which was a sure sign to him they were the friendly Indians. This raised his spirits, and he approached them in a suppliant manner, making signs that he craved their assistance. The Indians accosted him with clapping their hands on their heads, and crying hush me a top, which in their language signifies good-morrow; then taking hold of his collar, they repeated to one another, in broken English, a runaway! a runaway! Presently after came up two more Indians, one of whom was a person of a fine majestic presence, whose dress was by far more magnificent than any of the others. His habit being a most beautiful panther's skin laced with fur; his hair was adorned with a great variety of fine feathers, and his face painted of a great many colours. By these marks of distinction, Mr. Carew supposed him to be their king or prince, and indeed such he was; he spoke very good English, and accosted him as the others had done before; he then had him brought to a wigwam, which is a  
name



name they give their houses, which are no more than stakes drove into the ground, covered over with deer or other skins. Here observing that our hero was grievously hurt by his collar, this good king immediately set himself about freeing him from it; but as he had no proper tools for that purpose, he was at a great loss how to execute it; but at last, taking the steel of Mr. Carew's tinder-box, he jagged it into a kind of a saw, with which he cut off his collar, but not without much labour, his majesty sweating heartily at the work. He then carried him into his own wigwam, which appeared handsomely furnished. Here he ordered some Indian bread and other refreshments to be set before Mr. Carew, who eat very heartily. During this the prince acquainted him his name was George Lillycraft: that his father was one of those kings who were in England in the reign of Queen Anne; and then shewed him some fine laced clothes, which he said were made a present of to him by the late King George of England, (meaning his late majesty King George the first:) he expressed a great affection for his brother kings of England, as he called them, and for the English nation in general. Soon after came in the queen, dressed in a short jacket, leading in her hand a young prince, who both repeated the word runaway once or twice.

Next day the king presented him to the wifes, or chief men of the town, who received him with a great deal of civility, and tokens of high esteem: He eat every day at the king's table, and had a lodging assigned him in his wigwam, and grew every day more and more in esteem among them, being consulted in all matters of difficulty. Thus

sudden are the scenes of life shifted and changed, that a brave man will never despair, under whatsoever misfortunes; for our hero, who but a few weeks before was treated like a beast of burthen, heavily loaded, cruelly whipped, coarsely fed, and all by the insolence and inhumanity of his own countrymen, is now seated in a strange country, with kings and princes, and consulted by a whole nation.

King Lillycraft, who was a man of very good natural sense, used to discourse with, and asked Mr. Carew many questions of the customs and manners of his brother kings in England: being told one day that the king of England never stirred abroad without being surrounded with a great number of armed men, whom he paid for defending him, and fighting for him, he very simply asked, Who he was afraid of? or, whether he was constantly at war with any neighbouring king, who might fall upon him unawares? Being told to the contrary, he expressed very great surprize, and could not conceive of what use these armed men were, when the king had no enemy; adding, When I am at war, my whole people are my guard, and fight for me without being paid for it, and would each of them lay down his life to defend mine; and when I am at peace, I can fear no evil from my own people, therefore have no need of armed men about me. Being told another time, that the king of England kept himself generally in his wigwam, or palace, surrounded by certain officers, who permitted no one to come near him, but by their permission, which was the greatest difficulty in the world to obtain, and that not a thousandth part of the people who lived in the town where his palace was, had ever  
once

once seen him in their lives, he turned away from Mr. Carew in a passion, telling he, He was certain he deceived him, and belied his good brother of England; for how, adds he, can he be the king of a people, whom he hath no knowledge of? or, how can he be beloved by his subjects, who have never seen him? How can he redress their grievances, hear their complaints, and provide for their wants? How can he lead his people against their enemies? or, how know what his subjects stand in need of, in the distant parts of his kingdom, if he so seldom stirs out of his wigwam? Being told that the king of England was informed of, and transacted all this by means of the officers that were about him; he replied, It might be so; but if he should ever chance to go to England, he should talk with his good friend the king upon these matters, as he could not clearly apprehend how they could be. For my part, adds he, I know and am known by all my subjects; I appear daily among them, hear their complaints, and redress their grievances, and am acquainted with every place in my kingdom. Being told, the people of England paid their king yearly vast sums out of the profits of their labour; he laughed, and cried, O! poor King! adding, I have often given to my subjects, but never received any thing from them. \*

Hunting being the principal employment and diversion of the Indians, at which they are very expert, Mr. Carew had an opportunity of gratifying to the utmost his taste for this diversion, there scarce pas-

E 6

sing

\* The Indian Kings are obliged to provide for the subsistence of their people.



sing a day but he was a party among them, at some hunting match or other, and most generally with the king himself. He was now grown into so great respect among them, that they offered him a wife out of the principal families of the place, nearly related to the king; but our hero, notwithstanding these honours, could not forget his native country, the love of which glowed within his breast; he had, therefore, for some time, formed the design of leaving them, and very soon after this found an opportunity of doing so.

One day, being out a hunting, they chanced to fall in company with some other Indians, near the river Delaware; and when the chase was over, sat down to be merry together, and having got some rum amongst them, they drank pretty freely, and fell to singing and dancing after their country fashion.

Mr. Carew took this opportunity of slipping out; and going down to the river side, seizes one of the canoes; and though he was entirely unacquainted with the method of managing them, boldly pushes from shore, landing near Newcastle in Pennsylvania, the place he crossed over being called Duck's Creek, which communicates with the great river Delaware. Mr. Carew being now got, as it were, among his own countrymen again, soon transformed himself into a Quaker, \* pulling off the button from his hat, and flapping it on every side, he put on as demure and precise a look, as if his whole family had been Quakers, and he had never seen any other sort of people. Here, reader, it will be necessary

\* Most of the inhabitants of Pennsylvania are Quakers.

cessary to remark, that as our hero is no longer among the simple and honest Indians, who are not enough polished to forget the dictates of Nature, but follow her in all their ways; who have not art enough to deceive, but speak what they think, and act what they say: as he is no longer amongst such, but amongst a polished people, whose knowledge has taught them to forget the ways of nature, and to act every thing in disguise; whose hearts and tongues are as far distant asunder, as the North from the South Pole, and who daily over-reach one another in the most common occurrences of life: we hope it will be no disgrace to our hero, if among such he appears as polished as the best, and puts on a fresh disguise as often as it suits his convenience.

The first house he went to was a Barber's, of whose assistance he had indeed need enough, not having shaved his beard since he left the ship: here he told a moving story, saying, his name was John Elworthy, of Bristol; that he had been artfully kidnapped by one Samuel Ball, of the same place, and gone through great hardships in making his escape. The good barber, moved by his tale, willingly lent him his assistance to take off his beard; during the operation, he entered into a good deal of chat, telling him, his father was one of Exeter, and when he went away, gave him a Half Crown Bill, † and recommended him to one Mr. Wiggill, a Quaker, of the same place. Here he told his moving story again, and got a Ten Shilling Bill from Mr. Wiggill, with recommendations to the rest of the Quakers

† In Pennsylvania, and other parts of the West Indies, they make great use of Paper Money.

kers of the place, amongst whom he got a great deal of money. When he took his leave, he was recommended by them to the Quakers of a town called Castile. Here he found a great deal of favour, and made the best of his way to Brandywine Ferry, where is room enough to lay up the whole royal navy of England; and from thence to Chester, so called because the people who first settled there, came for the most part from Cheshire. Here are above an hundred houses, and a very good road for shipping, the Delaware, on which it stands, being about three miles over. Here are a court-house, and a prison. This place is also called Upland, and has a church dedicated to St. Paul, with a numerous congregation of those, whom, exclusive of all other Christians, we call Orthodox. Mr. Carrew came here on a Sunday, and staid all night, and the next morning enquired out one Mrs. Turner, a quaker, who formerly lived at Embercomb, by Minehead, in Somersetshire: from her he got a Bill, and a recommendation to some quakers at Derby, about five miles further, where she told him he would find Mr. Whitefield. He hearing this, sets out for Derby; but before he reached there, was overtaken by hundreds of people going to hear Mr. Whitefield preach. Friend, says he to one of them, where art thou going so fast: hast thou not heard, friend, says the other, the second Christ is come? He then joined them, and proceeded to Derby with them, where he found Mr. Whitefield preaching in an orchard, but could get near enough to hear his discourse, by reason of the great concourse of people; however, he seemed to be affected with it, and strictly imitated the quakers in all their sighs, groans, lifting up of the eyes, &c.

Leaving



Leaving them, he went to the sign of the Ship, and enquiring where Mr. Whitefield lodged that night, was told at the Justice's, who was a Miller; he then asked if he could have a bed there that night, and being told he might, passed the evening very chearfully.

In the morning he asked for pen, ink, and paper, and soon drew up a moving petition in the name of John Moore, the son of a clergyman, who had been taken on board the Tyger, captain Matthews, and carried into the Havannah, from whence he had got his redemption, by means of the governor of the city of Annapolis; that he was in the most deplorable circumstances, having nothing to help himself with, and hoped he would commiserate his condition. Having finished his petition, away goes he to the Miller's house, where Mr. Whitefield lodged, and found above an hundred people were waiting about the door, to speak to Mr. Whitefield; looking narrowly about, he espies a young lad, who he found belonged to Mr. Whitefield; and going up to him, accosts him very civilly, and begged he would do an unfortunate man the kindness to give that paper (giving him his petition) to Mr. Whitefield: the young lad readily promised he would. Presently after comes forth Mr. Whitefield; and as soon as they perceived him, the quakers pressed round him, one crying, Pray thee, friend, come and pray by my dear wife; and another, Pray thee, friend, come and see my dear brother. Mr. Whitefield made his way through them all as well as he could toward Mr. Carew, whom the young lad pointed out to him; when he came up to him, he told him, He was heartily sorry for his misfortunes, but that we were all liable to them,  
and

and that they happened by the will of God, and therefore it was our duty to submit to them with patience and resignation : then pulling out his pocket-book, gave him three or four pounds of that country paper-money. Mr. Carew returned him thanks with all the marks of the most lively gratitude, and Mr. Whitefield wishing him well to England, went away singing psalms with those who were about him ; and we make no doubt but Mr. Carew joined with them in the melody of the heart, for the good success he had had with Mr. Whitefield.

From hence Bampfylde had only seven miles to the city of Philadelphia, which is one of the finest in all America, and one of the best laid out cities in the world, the capital of Pennsylvania ; and was it full of houses and inhabitants, according to the proprietor's plan, it would be a capital fit for a great empire. As it is, 'tis a large city, considering its late foundation, most commodiously situated between two navigable rivers, the Delaware and Schuylkill. He designed the town in form of an oblong square, extending two miles in length, from one river to the other. The long streets, eight in number, and two miles in length, he cut in right angles by others of one mile in length, and sixteen in number, all strait and spacious. He left proper spaces for markets, parades, keys, meeting-houses, schools, hospitals, and other public buildings. There are a great number of houses, and it encreases every day in buildings, which are all carried on regularly, according to the first plan. The city has two fronts on the water, one on the east side, facing the Schuylkill, and the other on the west, facing the Delaware, which

which is near two miles broad, and navigable 300 miles, at least for small vessels. The eastern part is the most populous, on account of the Schuylkill, which is navigable 800 miles above the falls. We have observed that each front of the street was to be two miles from river to river, as it was at first laid out; but one cannot suppose it is finished in that manner. The streets that run against the Schuylkill are three quarters of a mile in length; the houses are stately, the wharfs and ware-houses numerous and convenient. This city flourished so much at first, that there were near 100 houses, great and small, in it in less than a year's time, and it has made answerable progress, the number of houses, at this time, being above 2000, and, generally speaking, better edifices than in the cities of England, a few excepted, and those only in a few streets. All the houses have large orchards and gardens belonging to them; the land on which the city stands is high and firm, and the convenience of cover, docks and springs, have very much contributed to the commerce of this place, where many rich merchants now reside, some of whom are so wealthy, that they keep their coaches. Ships may ride in six or seven fathom water, with a very good anchorage; the land about it is a dry wholesome level. All owners of 1000 acres and upwards, have their houses in the two fronts, facing the rivers, and in the High-street, running from the middle of one front to the middle of the other. Every owner of 1000 acres, hath about an acre in front, and the smaller purchasers about half an acre in the back streets; by which means the least has room enough for a house, garden, and small orchard. High street is 100 feet broad, so is Broad-street, which is in the middle of  
the



the city, running from north to south. In the centre is a square of ten acres, for the state house, market-house, and school-house, as before hinted. The names of the streets here denote the several sorts of timber that are common in Pennsylvania, as Mulberry-street, Sassafras-street, Chesnut-street, Walnut-street, Beach-street, Ash-street, Vine-street, Cedar-street. There are also King-street, Broad-street, High street. The Court-house is built of brick, and under it is a prison; several houses on the key are worth 4 or 5000l. and 13 ships have been on the stocks at a time; some hundreds have been built there. The cellars and warehouses on the key are made over the river three stories high. Here are two fairs in a year, and two markets a week. It sends two members to the assembly.

The inhabitants were at first mostly Quakers, and so they continue. It was some time before there was a church built after the manner of England; but as soon as one was built, it was called Christ-church. It had, in a few years, a very numerous congregation, and King William ordered an allowance of 53l. a year to the minister; which, with voluntary contributions, made a very handsome provision for him. There are above twelve hundred of the inhabitants that are of this congregation, who have for some years had the benefit of the organ; and though it looked and sounded strange to the Quakers at first, yet they are now so far reconciled to it as to bear with their neighbours having it without grumbling. Here are, besides this, several meeting houses; viz. for the Quakers, who are properly the church, as by law established, being the originals, the Presbyterians, the Baptists, and a Spanish church.

Accor-

According to the plan, there is, in each quarter of the city, a square of eight acres, intended for the same uses as was Moorfields in London, walks and exercises for the citizens. The great dock is formed by an inlet of the River Delaware, at the south corner of the front of the wharfs, and has a bridge over it at the entrance : several creeks run into the city out of the two rivers, and there is no city in Holland that is so naturally accommodated with fine and commodious canals, as this might be very easily. The key is beautiful, above 200 feet square, to which a ship of 500 tons may lay her broadside ; and as these surprising advantages have already rendered it one of the best trading towns in the British Empire out of Europe, so in all probability it will continue to encrease in commerce, riches, and buildings, till for number and magnificence it will have no equal in America ; where the French have not, nor are likely to have, any thing like it. Here also are almost all sorts of trades and mechanics, as well as merchants and planters. Here the assemblies and courts of judicature are held, and the business of the province is chiefly managed, as in all capitals. Here is a printing-house, and a Gazette weekly published. In a word, here are all things necessary for an Englishman's profit and pleasure.

Mr. Carew walking through the High Street, had a mind to refresh himself with a nip of punch ; the first public-house he chanced to fall upon, was kept by an Irishman, and asking him if he sold punch, yes, my dear honey, replied the man ; arrah, says Mr. Carew, are you my countryman, dear joy ? quite in the Irish brogue ; yes, replies the man : what, do you belong to one of our vessels ? No, I  
be-

belonged to Captain Dubois, of Dublin, who was taken off the Capes and carried into the Havannah; arrah, dear joy, I know Captain Dubois very well, replies the Irishman. Come in, come in. Accordingly, in goes Mr. Carew; and the Irishman was so well pleased with his countryman (for giving a very particular account of many places in Ireland, and counterfeiting the brogue extremely well, he did not suspect him to be any other) that he entertained him very well, and they passed the day very merrily together.

The next morning his host takes him out to see the city: Mr. Carew did not content himself with idly gazing, (as most of our modern travellers do) but diligently enquired the names of the principal merchants and places, and informed himself of all those circumstances which could be of any service to him. At length, seeing a very fine house, he enquired whose it was, and being told Proprietor Penn's, who was just come from England with his Brother-in-law, Captain Frame, he takes leave of his host, telling him he had a little business to transact, and would be at home presently, for that he should be able to find the way back, without his staying for him. Having thus got rid of the Irishman, he claps his right hand into his coat, as if he had lost the use of it; and then going up to the Proprietor's, knocks at the door, which was opened to him by a negro, with a silver collar about his neck: he enquired if the Proprietor lived there, and if he was at home? Being told he was, pray tell him, says he, that a poor man desires the favour of speaking with him. The negro then bid him come in to the court: soon after, out came the Proprietor very plainly dressed, and his brother, Captain Frame, in his regi-

gi-



gimentals: the Proprietor came up to him, enquiring who he was, and what he wanted with him; he replied, he was a poor unfortunate man, who craved his honour's charitable assistance; that his name was John Hawkins, of the City of Exeter, and belonged to Captain Davis's ship of the same place, who was taken near the Capes. Captain Frame, seeing him a lusty tall fellow, presently cries out, revenge! revenge! my brave boy, you shall go along with me and fight the dogs: Mr. Carew replied with a sigh, that he should be glad to do that, but that it was his misfortune, by the severities and hardships in prison, to have lost the use of his right arm by the dead palsy. This moved their compassion so much, that each of them gave him a guinea, the Proprietor telling him he would take care to send him home with Captain Read, who would sail very soon; then asking if he had been at the Governor's, and he replying in the negative, the Proprietor told him, he should go there, for he was a very good natured man, and would assist him; then calling to his black, bid him shew the poor man to the Governor's. As they were going along he informed himself of the black what countryman the Governor was, and being told a Welshman, and his name Thomas, took care to make his advantage of it. When he came to the Governor's, and enquired for him, he was told he was walking in the garden: while he was waiting for his coming out, in came the Proprietor and his brother, and going into the garden, they represented his case to the Governor, who, coming out, enquired where he was born, &c. He told him, as he had before done the Proprietor, and added, that he had married Betty Larkey, Parson Griffy's maid, of Wales, and that  
the

the Parson had a son at Bishop's Nympton, in Devon: the Governor replied, he knew the Parson very well, and likewise Betty Larkey: and after he had asked some questions about them, which Mr. Carew answered very readily, he gave him two guineas.

In this manner did he apply to most of the principal merchants in Philadelphia, always suiting some circumstances of his story, in particular to the person he applied to; which he did, by diligently enquiring what places they came from in England, who were their friends and acquaintance, and the like, which he knew how to suit most to his purpose.

Captain Read being now ready to sail, and Mr. Carew having a curiosity of seeing more of the country, thought proper to leave Philadelphia, without taking leave of any of his good friends there. From hence he goes into Buckingham County, where he enquired for one George Boon, a Justice of the Peace in that county, who formerly lived at Bradninch, in Devon, his father being a weaver there. Here he went by his own name, telling him, he had been taken prisoner, and carried into the Havannah, where he had lain many months. The Justice having known his father very well, entertained him generously, showed him the country, and gave him three guineas at his departure to help to pay his passage.

From hence he went to Burlington, the first town in West New-Jersey, which contains about 250 families, and has an answerable number of acres laid out for plantations. The houses are well built, and almost all of brick. The market affords plenty of  
all

all forts of provisions, which are as good here as any where in America.

From thence to Perth Amboy, so called in honour to the Duke of Perth. 'Tis at the mouth of the river Raritan, which runs into Sandyhook Bay, and able to contain five hundred ships. The plan of this city was laid out very regularly and spaciouſly. The plot of ground was divided into one hundred and fifty ſhares for purchaſers to build upon. Four acres were preſerved for a market-place, and three for public wharfrage; very uſeful things, if there had been inhabitants, trade, and ſhipping. The town being thus artfully and commodiouſly laid out, ſome Scots began building, eſpecially a houſe for the governor, which was then as little wanted as a wharf or market. The whole plan of the city conſiſts of 1070 acres, and there are two good roads from it to Piſcataway and Woodbridge. Ships in one tide can come up to the port, and be at the merchants doors, though of three hundred tons burthen; but the Perth city has not above two or three hundred men, women and children in it.

From thence over a ferry, into a town called Trent Town, in Staten Iſland; and from thence over Brunſwick Ferry, to Eaſt Jerſey, where he found out one Mr. Matthews, a Miller, who formerly lived at Whitechurch, near Lyme in Dorſet; and making uſe of his old ſtory of having been taken, was received by Mr. Matthews with great hoſpitality; he kept him three days in his houſe, and would have entertained him ſtill longer. At his departure he gave him a guinea, with ſeveral letters of recommendation, and ſent letters by him to his friends in England, ſending his ſervant with him as far as Elizabeth Town, which is three miles within



within a creek, opposite to the west end of Staten Island. Here the first English settlement was made, and if any place in the Jerseys may be said to have thrived, it is this; for notwithstanding the endeavours of the proprietors to make a capital of Perth by calling it a city, Elizabeth Town has near six times the number of inhabitants, containing above two hundred and fifty females, and forty thousand acres of land cast out. Here the proprietors have a plantation, which goes by the name of their farm. The government of the province is here managed, courts are kept, assemblies held, and the greatest part of the trade of the colony carried on. Here he met with one Mr. Nicholas, a Cornish man, who gave him a ten shilling bill, and recommended him to one Mr. Anderson, in Long Island, sometimes called Naussau Island, stretching from Fairfield Country, in a fine spot of ground, one hundred and fifty miles in length, and twelve in breadth. Here he changed his religion, and turned Presbyterian, most of the inhabitants being of that denomination, travelling quite through the island; and then crossed over a ferry into Block Island, from whence there are great quantities of timber transported to Boston.

Soon after crossing another ferry, he came into New York, which is a very fine city. There are now about 1100 houses, and near 7000 inhabitants in it. The houses are well built, the meanest of them said to be worth one hundred pounds, which cannot be said of any city in England. The great church here was built in the year 1695, and is a very handsome edifice. Here are also a Dutch church, a French church, and a Lutheran church. The inhabitants of Dutch extraction make a very considerable

considerable part of the town; but most of them speaking English, one may suppose they go pretty much to the great church, especially all those that are, or hope to be, in offices. Here he was surprized at the sight of a great number of gibbets, with blacks hanging upon them: but upon enquiring, he found the negroes had not long before entered into a conspiracy of burning the whole city; but the plot being timely discovered, great numbers were executed, and hung up to terrify the others. His first care here was to enquire the names, circumstances, family, and countries, of the principal inhabitants of the city: amongst the rest, he enquired out captain Lush, who was formerly one of Char-mouth, by Lyme, in Dorsetshire, to whom he had commendatory letters from Mr Matthews, of East Jersey. He was received very hospitably by captain Lush, who likewise gave him two shirts, and informed him there was no ship ready to sail for England there, but that he would find one at New London. Having found there was one Mr. Lucas, formerly of Taunton, in Somersetshire, in New-York, and judging he was a brother to Mr. Lucas, of Bampton, in Devon, whom he knew very well, he goes boldly to his house, which was in the fish-shambles, and knocking at the door, it was opened to him by a negro: he enquired if Mr Lucas was at home; and before the negro could give him an answer, out came Mr Lucas with a little boy, and enquired what he wanted; he replied, he was an Englishman born in Devonshire, who had the misfortune to be cast away in a ship behind Long Island, and hearing his name was Lucas, had made bold to apply to him for assistance, as he was very well acquainted with his brother, Mr Lucas of Bampton.

Mr. Lucas asked him, if he could tell whom his brother married? He replied, Mrs Mary Tristram: Do you know Huntsham? Yes, reply'd he, and Mr. Beer, who first courted Mrs Tristram: And how many children has my brother? To this likewise Mr. Carew answered very exactly; and Mr. Lucas being convinced by this of his being no impostor, bid him come in, telling him, he expected his youngest brother there in three weeks time. He was entertained here very generously, and at his departure, Mr. Lucas gave him two guineas.

From thence he goes through Seabroke and Seaford to New-London, which is situated on a river called the Thames. The first branch of which river goes by the name of Glass-River, the next branch by that of Ruffel's Delight, the third by that of Indian River. There is a small river which falls into the Sea at Manchester. The trade of ship-building flourishes here. Here he enquired if there were none of the name of Davey in that city, and being asked why, he reply'd, they were near heirs to a fine estate near Crediton in Devon, formerly belonging to Sir John Davey. He was then shewn to two ancient sisters of Sir John Davey, whose sons were timber men: they asked a great many questions about the family; and he told them, Sir John Davey was dead, and his eldest son also, who had left two sons; that the youngest brother, Humphrey Davey, was then living at Creedy House, and the little boys some where about Exeter. They then gave him two letters to deliver to Mr. Humphrey Davey; after which, each gave him a guinea, with recommendations to one Justice Miller, and Captain Rogers, who was bound for England. Justice Miller received him very kindly, and sent his  
servant



servant with him to Captain Rogers, with whom he agreed to take the run to England for ten gallons of rum, ten pounds of sugar, ten pounds of tobacco, and ten pipes.

Captain Rogers having taken in his loading, which consisted of rice, tobacco, and pipe staves, set sail with a fair wind from New-London, and to run to Lundy in a month and three days: nothing happened material on their voyage, and the sailors passed their time very jovially, having so favourable a gale; but our hero, who knew that fortune, like a common jilt, often puts on the fairest smiles when she is about to discard you, thought it prudent to provide against her slippery tricks as much as lay in his power: he therefore pricked his arms and breast with a needle, and then rubbed it with bay salt and gunpowder, which made it appear like the small pox coming out; in the night-time he groaned very dismally, till at length the Captain called to him, to know the reason of his groaning so in his sleep, Alas! Sir, replied he, I have been dreaming my poor wife was dead, and that she died in the small-pox. Be of good cheer, man, says the Captain, dreams are but fables; and, for your comfort, I believe we shall quickly make land: however, they did not do this so soon as the Captain expected; for towards the next evening the wind springing up a fresh gale, the Captain ordered to stand out to sea again: during all the day Mr Carew did not stir out of his hammock, pretending to be very ill. Towards the morning the wind was somewhat laid, and they stood in before it; but it being very hazy weather, the Captain ordered a good look out, crying, my brave boys, take care we don't fall foul of some ship, for we are now in the chan-

nel; the men replied, all is well. Now the cocks began to crow on board, and Sol took his last embrace of Thetis, to begin his daily stage; for indeed, already had his equipage waited near an hour for him. Reader, if thou art acquainted with the inimitable history of Tom Jones, thou mayest perhaps know what we mean by this; but lest thou should'st not, we think it not improper to inform thee, that we mean no more than we might have told thee in three words, that it was broad day-light. The Captain called out, How goes the glass, my brave boys? Eight glasses are just run, replied the men: then look out sharp for land. Soon after the cabin boy hollows out, Land! Land! The Captain runs nimbly to see if it was so, saying, I am afraid we are embay'd. No, replies the mate, I will be bound for it, it is Lundy-Island. The Captain ran up immediately to the main top mast head, to look out for other lands to the right and left, and found it to be indeed Lundy Island: upon which several sailors ran up the rigging; and, among the rest, Mr. Carew creeps out with nothing but a blanket upon his shoulders, and makes an attempt to run up the rigging; which the Captain seeing, hastily cries out, Where is old John going? Take care of the old man, he is light-headed; upon which some of the sailors took him down, and carried him back to his hammock. They then crouded all the sail they could for Lundy: when they came near, they perceived several ships lying at anchor there, and made a signal for a pilot; soon after comes off a pilot of Clovelly, who was then upon the Island, waiting to pilot ships up to Bristol. The Captain welcomed him on board, and agreed for seven guineas to be pilored to Bristol; then the Captain asked him, what

what news? and if any New-England men were gone up the channel? He replied, that none had passed, but that he could inform him of bad news for his men, which was, that the Ruby Man of War, Capt. Goodyere, lay then in King Road, and pressed all the men they could lay hold of. Mr. Carew hearing this immediately comes upon deck, with his blanket upon his shoulders, and pretended to vomit over the ship's side. The pilot observing him, asked the Captain, what was the matter with the old man? I believe, replies the Captain, he has got the small-pox; he dreamed the other night that his wife was dead of them, which frightened him so much, that I think the small-pox is come out upon him: the pilot then stepped up to him, and asked him to let him look upon him, which he complying with, and shewing him his arms, the pilot swore he had the small-pox heavily upon him; and Mr. Carew kept on groaning very mournfully. They then sailed by Appledore, Biddeford and Barnstable, (where Mr Carew, notwithstanding his having the small-pox so heavily, wished himself on shore, drinking some of their fat ale) so to the Holmes, and into King-Road early in the morning. He then thought it adviseable to take a pretty large quantity of warm water into his belly, and quickly after, to their great concern, they saw the Ruby Man of War lying in the road, with jack, ensign, and pendant hoisted.

Now were all the sailors, who had been so jovial before, struck with a dreadful panic; but our hero, secure of the favour and protection of the goddess's prudence, was quite easy at heart: and now they perceived the Man of War's boat making towards them: upon which, Mr. Carew grew sicker and



sicker: the Captain ordered the ropes to be flung out for the Man of War's boat, and the stanchions and red ropes to be got ready for the Lieutenant, as though they had been to receive some good visiter on board: such are the polished arts of the world; for we think we may venture to say, both the Captain and crew, at the same time they were making these preparations to receive the Lieutenant, had rather have seen him gone to the bottom of the sea, than come on board their vessel. At length the Man of War's boat came along-side the ship: Mr. Carew goes down into the steerage, with his belly full of hot water, and the Lieutenant steps on board. Sir, you are welcome on board, says the Captain; or rather, that little part of the Captain, called the tongue; for the heart, mind, and every other particle of the Captain, wished him at the d—l at the same time. The Lieutenant enquired, from whence they came, and what passage; the Captain replied, from Boston, in a month and four days; and then asked him to walk aft, and take a dram of rum; but before he did so, the Lieutenant asked how many hands there were on board? The Captain answered, he had only fifteen, for men were very scarce. Of what burthen is your ship? 250 tons. I must have your hands, Sir, says the Lieutenant; come in, barge crew, and do your duty. No sooner were the words spoken, than the crew leaped upon the deck, and the Lieutenant ordered all the ship's company aft, saying, he wanted to talk with them. He then accosted them with an oratorical harangue: 'Gentlemen sailors, (said he) I make no doubt but you are willing to enter voluntarily, and not as pressed men; if you go like brave men, freely, when you come round to Plymouth mouth

‘mouth and Portsmouth, and go on board your  
‘respective ships, you will have your bounty mo-  
‘ney, and liberty to go on shore and kiss your land-  
‘ladies.’ Though this oration was pronounced  
with as much self applause as Cicero felt, when,  
by the force of his eloquence, he made Cæsar, the  
master of the world, to tremble; or, as the vehe-  
ment Demosthenes, when he used to thunder against  
King Philip; yet we are not quite certain whether  
it was the power of his eloquence alone that per-  
suaded the men to enter voluntarily; or, whether  
being seated between the two rocks of Scylla and  
Charibdis, it was indifferent to them which they  
dashed upon: however this was, all but one of the  
men entered, (though with sad hearts) without be-  
ing pressed; which, we make no doubt, the  
Lieutenant attributed to the eloquence of his oration.

The Lieutenant observing a stout fellow in a  
frook and trowsers, who did not come aft with the  
other men, ask’d the captain who he was; the captain  
replied, he was an Indian, and a brave sailer, and cal-  
led to him by his name. Wat ye want wit mee, re-  
plies the Indian, mee won’t come demme. Upon  
which the Lieutenant sent some of the barge crew  
to bring him forwards, which the brave Indian per-  
ceiving, caught hold of a handspike, and put him-  
self in a posture of defence, crying out to the barge  
crew who came up towards him, demme, ye med-  
dle wit mee, mee dashee your brains out. The crew  
finding him resolute, did not think proper to attack  
him: upon which the Lieutenant asked him, if he  
would serve King George: Dem King George,  
mee know no King George, mee be an Indian, mee  
have a King in my own country, whom mee lovee  
and fightee for, because he be de very good King:

at which the Lieutenant and Captain fell a laughing, and left him.

Are these all your men? says the Lieutenant; yes, replied the captain, except one old man, who dreamed the other night that his wife died in the small-pox, and was so much frightened, that the small-pox is come out upon him. The captain then ordered the bills to be made for what was due to the men, and asked the Lieutenant in the mean while to walk down and taste his rum. Accordingly down comes the Lieutenant humming a tune; Mr. Carew hearing this, prepared himself, and taking an opportunity of putting his finger down his throat, discharges his stomach just under the Lieutenant's feet, crying out in a most lamentable tone at the same time, O, my head! O, my back! What, cries the Lieutenant very hastily, is this the fellow who has the small-pox? No, no, replies he, I have had the small pox many years ago, and have been with Sir Charles Wager and Sir George Walton up the Baltrick, and do for God's sake, take me on board your ship, noble captain, for I only want to be blooded. The Lieutenant whips out his snuff-box, and claps it to his nose, swearing, 'He would not take him on board for five hundred pounds, 'for he was enough to infect a whole ship's crew, 'that the d—l should take him before he would,' hurrying at the same time as fast as he could into the great cabin. When he came there, Mr. Carew heard him complaining how unfortunate it was that he should come on board them, as he never had the small-pox himself. When the rest of the men had had their bills made out, the captain, willing to get rid of Mr Carew, said to him, come, old John, I will have your bill made too; which was accordingly

ly



ly done, and amounted to seven pounds ten shillings, for which the captain gave him a draught on Merchant Lidiat in Bristol. The captain then ordered the boat to put him on shore; he beseeched the captain to let him die on board: no, no, says the captain, by all means take him on shore: ay, ay, says the Lieutenant, take him on shore. Then the captain called to some of the sailors, to help the poor old man over the side of the ship, and out came Mr Carew, with the blanket wrapped about his shoulders, and so well did he counterfeit, that he seemed a most deplorable object of compassion. The boat being got a little distance from the ship, was called back again, and the Lieutenant tossed him half a guinea, charging him not to go into the city of Bristol, for that he was enough to infect the whole city.

Thus our hero, after seeing many cities and men, undergoing great hardships, and encountering many dangers and difficulties, once more sets his foot on his beloved country. Notwithstanding the joy he felt at being safe on shore, he did not lay aside his small-pox, but travels on towards Bristol, as one very bad in that distemper: coming to Justice Cann's, near Durdham Downs, he meets with the gardener, whom he asked, if the Justice lived there, and was at home? Being told he was, he made a most lamentable moan, and said, he was just come from New-England, and had the small pox on him. The gardener goes into the house, and soon returning, told him, the Justice was not at home: but gave him half a crown; he still kept crying, I am a dying man, and I beseech you let me lie and die in some hay-tallat, or any place of shelter. The gardener seeing him so ill, goes in again, and brings out a cordial dram, and a mug of warm ale,

which Mr Carew made shift to swallow. The gardener then left him, being so much affrighted at his appearance and lamentable moans, that he let both glass and mug fall to the ground before he reached the house. Mr. Carew then made shift, notwithstanding his dying condition, to reach the city of Bristol; and being now freed from his apprehensions of being pressed, at the first barber's he came to he got rid of his beard, and bid adieu to the small pox; then makes the best of his way to the Mendicant's-Hall, on Mile-Hill: just as he came there, the landlady and an old croney, a tinker's wife, were standing at the door: as soon as the landlady espied him, she clapped her hands, and swore it was either Mr. Carew or his ghost: as soon as they were convinced he was flesh and blood, great were the kisses, hugs and embraces of these three. Our hero's first enquiry was, when they had seen his dear Polly? meaning his wife; the landlady told him, she had not seen her lately, but had heard both she and his daughter were well; but that his wife never expected to see him more.

Mr. Carew soon called for a room above stairs, ordered an elegant dinner to be provided, and passed the afternoon very merrily: the next morning he waited on the merchant with his bill, and received the money for it, then weighed anchor and steered for Bridgwater, where he arrived just at night: he immediately repaired to a mumper's house, kept by a one-eyed old woman, named Laskey; from whence he goes to the Swan, where were several gentlemen passing the evening together, viz. Mr. Moore, Dr. Dipford, Counsellor Bedford, and others, all of whom were particularly acquainted with him: however, he pretended to be a West-Indian, who

who had been cast away in a ship coming from Antigua, which foundered behind Cape-Clear; that he was taken up by an Irishman, and afterwards put on board a Bristol ship. Having by this story raised a handsome contribution from the gentlemen, he discovered himself, knowing them to be his good friends; but the gentlemen could scarcely credit him, till he gave them very sufficient proofs of his being the real Bampfylde-Moore Carew.

The next morning he goes to Sir John Tynte, and makes the same complaint he had done the night before at the Swan in Bridgwater; the servant telling him, Sir John would come forth soon, he waited till he did so, and then discovered himself; Sir John would not believe him, but at last made him a present. He afterwards visited Justice Croffe of Bromfylde, who presently knew him, and made him very welcome: from whence, setting out for Exeter, he visited on the road Mr. John Bampfylde of Hesticombe, the Rev Mr Boswell and Dr Hildyard of Taunton, the Rev. Mr. Minifee, 'Squire Bluet, of Holcombe Rogus, the Rev. Mr. Newt, of Tiverton, 'Squire Blundel and Major Worth, in the neighbourhood of that place, who being all his particular friends, were very glad to see him return, and treated him very handsomely. Major Worth took him a hunting with him; but he soon took an opportunity of slipping away, and directed his steps to his own parish of Bickley. Here he happened to meet lady Carew; but so great was his respect for her, that he who used to attempt every thing, had not courage to accost this lady, therefore turned off to a place called Codbury, the seat of Mr. Fursdon: as soon as he came there, he was known by Mr. Fursdon's sister, who told

F 6.

him,



him, he should not stir thence till her brother came home; soon after Mr. Fursdon returned, and brought with him one Mr Land of Silverton; he was very much surprized to see him, and treated him very generously, making him a very handsome present, as did also Mr Land: he abode there that night, went a hunting with Mr Fursdon the next day, and likewise to see Mr Bampfylde Rode, at Stoke, who would not believe Mr Carew had been in America, but treated him handsomely, and made him a present at his departure. He next comes into Exeter, the place he had sailed from to the West Indies, and going into St. Peter's church-yard, sees Sir Henry Northcote, Dr. Andrews, and two other gentlemen, who were walking there: He accosted them with a "God bless you, Sir Harry, Dr. Andrews, and the rest of the company." Sir Harry staring very wishfully at him, cry'd, are you flesh and blood? why, you can never have been in America. Dr Andrews then asked, if it was Carew? and the report being spread that he was in Exeter, drew a number of spectators to see him; and amongst the rest Merchant Davey himself, who asked him, in a very great hurry, if the ship was cast away? no, no, says he, I have been in America, have had the honour to see your factor, Mr. Mean, and saw Griffiths sold for a thousand weight of tobacco; but, did not I tell you that I would be at home before Captain Froade? he then gave an account of several particulars, which convinced the gentlemen he had really been in America. Mr. Davey asked him, if he had been sold before he ran away? and he replying he had not, the Merchant told him jeeringly, then he was his servant still, that he should charge him five pounds for his passage,

passage, and five pounds for costs and charges, besides Captain Froade's bill. He next enquired, where he had left captain Froade? Mr Carew told him, he had left him in Miles's river. The gentlemen then gave him money, as did likewise Merchant Davey.

Two months after this came home captain Froade, laden with tobacco : as soon as he came to anchor, several gentlemen of Exeter going on board him, enquired, what passage? and where he left Mr Carew? damn him, replied the captain, you'll never see him again : he ran away, was taken, put into New-town goal, brought back and whipped, had a pot-hook put upon him, ran away with it on his neck, and has never been heard of since ; so that, without doubt, he must be either kill'd by some wild beast, or drowned in some river. At which the gentlemen fell a laughing, telling the captain, he had been at home two months before him. Captain Froade swore it could never be ; however they confirmed it to him that it was so.

Soon after this Mr. Carew went and paid his respects to Sir William Courtenay, returning him many thanks for what he had furnished him with, when he sailed for Maryland ; adding, he had been as good as his word, in coming home before captain Froade: Sir William told him, he thought he had ; and then called to his butler to give him something to drink. In a little time Sir William comes to him again, with his brother, Mr. Henry Courtenay, who conducted him into a noble parlour, where was a great company of fine ladies sitting, whom our hero accosted with all that respect which is ever due to beauty and merit. Sir William then asked him jocosely, if he could find out which was his  
- dove?

dove? he replied, he knew some of the ladies there; and that unless his judgment deceived him, such a lady (singling out one of them) was the happy person. You are right, replied Sir William, this is indeed my dove, and turtle dove. Sir William then put a piece of money into his hat, as did Mr. Courtenay, and bid him go round to the ladies; which he did, addressing them in a very handsome manner, and, we need not add, gathered a very plentiful harvest, as the fair sex are, in general, so much inclined to humanity and good nature. Sir William asked him, if he would not drink to the ladies health? and filled him up a bumper of excellent wine: he then took his leave of this truly noble and hospitable gentleman.—Here, reader, if my pen was equal to the task, I would describe to thee one, whom, in this degenerate age, thou may'st gaze at as a prodigy; one, who, like the phoenix rising from the ashes of his father, inherits all the virtues of his glorious ancestors; I would describe to thee magnificence without extravagance, pomp without ostentation, plenty without luxury or riot, and greatness undiminished by little pride: I would set before thee something more than a king (surrounded and imprisoned by worthless and imperious favourites, fawning sycophants, and tasteless grandeur.) Such are the scenes within thy walls, such thy master, happy Powderham!\*

From hence our hero goes to 'Squire Ball's of Mamhead; in the way he meets with Mr. Jackson, his steward, who was lame with the gout; he presently knew Mr Carew, gave him half a crown, and told

\* The seat of Sir William Courtenay, near Exon.



told him, he would hop back on his crutches to give him something to drink. While they were drinking a glass, the steward advis'd him to make application to the 'Squire. Presently after, out he comes, and Mr Carew soon began his attack upon him: pray who are you, says the Justice? I am a poor unfortunate West-Indian, replies he, who have been shipwrecked on the coast of Ireland, and was taken up by a Bristol Ship. Ay, ay, you are one of Carew's gang, I suppose, says the Justice, but he is transported. Bless your honour, says he, I am no impostor; I have heard Carew was a very great one, and I think deserved more than transportation. Well, well, there's a shilling for you, replies the Justice, and go about your business.

From hence he steers towards Mr. Oxenham's, at New-House; when he came near the house, he pulls off his shirt, and gives it to an old man he met, as though he had been amazed; then marches up to the house, and just at the stable meets Mrs. Oxenham and another lady, whom he immediately accosted with a doleful complaint of being a poor shipwreck'd mariner. Mrs Oxenham told him, she should have taken him for Bampfylde Moore Carew, but that she knew he was transported: he was not disconcerted at this, but readily told her, with great composure, that his name was Thomas Jones, belonging to Bridport, in Dorsetshire. The ladies gave him each a shilling, and then bid him go into the house, where he had victuals set before him; and before he went away, the lady sent him a fine Holland shirt; being thus equipped, he enquires out the church-wardens of the parish, and by the same story gets a crown off them. From hence he goes to Lord Clifford's, at Uggbrooke,  
in

in the parish of Chudleigh: here he sends in a petition to my lord, as an unfortunate Roman Catholic, and received a guinea, lay that night at Sandy-Gate, and behaved as a Roman Catholic, under the name of William Passmore.

The next day, at Moll Upton's, in Newton-Bushel, he met with one of the sisters of that order of Mendicants, commonly called Cousin Betties; and he having an inclination to pay a visit to Sir Thomas Carew's, at Hackum, soon made an agreement with the Cousin Betty to exchange habits for that day. The barber was then called in to make his beard as smooth as his art and razor could make it, and his hair was drest up with ribbands; thus metamorphos'd, our hero sets out, having a little wand in his hand, and a little dog under his arm: being come to Sir Thomas Carew's, he rushes into the house without ceremony, demanding his rent in an imperious tone; none of the men servants being in the way, the women ran one way and then another; but he taking no notice of this confusion, continued to act the mad woman, beating his head against the wall, kissing his dog, and demanding his rent: at last comes one of the women servants, saying, Lady, you are welcome to your rent, and gave him half a crown; but he was not to be got rid of so easily, for now he fell a raving again, and demanded some merry-go-down; upon which they brought him some ale, which he having drank, took his leave, thanking them with a very low curtesie. From hence he continues his progress to Parson Sandford's, of Stoke, in Tinney, where having entered the house with as little ceremony as before, he not only demanded his rent as usual, but a gown of some

some of his cousins; neither would he take his leave till he had got a shilling for rent, a good gown and some pinner. He next calls upon Parson Richards, at Coombe, in Tinney, where he got a shilling and a new shift. Having thus succeeded in this new adventure, he returns to his quarters at Mother Upton's, in Newton-Bushel, where he divided the profits of the day with his good cousin Betty, and passed the night very merrily with her.

The next day he restored his borrowed accoutrements to the cousin Betty, and calling for a pen and ink, wrote a petition in the character of a poor unfortunate soap-boiler, whose house was set on fire by the carelessness of an apprentice, in the parish of Monkilver, not forgetting to sign it with the names of several neighbouring gentlemen; with this fictitious petition he goes to Justice Taylor's, at Denbury, where he was handsomely relieved: from hence he goes to Justice Nile's, and finding, upon enquiry, the Justice himself was at home, did not venture to deliver his petition, but begged as an unfortunate man, and was relieved with a cup of cyder, and some bread and cheese. At Darlington he assumed the character of a rat-catcher, and sold a receipt to a gentleman's steward for a crown; and, under this character, he travels forward to Plymouth. Here, hearing there was to be a great cock-match, he lays aside his rat-catcher's habit, and puts on that of a gentleman, and not the habit only, as too many do, but the manners and behaviour likewise; so that going to the cock-match, he betted several wagers with Sir Coventry Carew, and his own brother, Mr. Henry Carew, the Minister of Saltash, which he had the good fortune to win, and left the



the cock-pit undiscovered by any one. Thus great is the power of dress, that it transforms and metamorphoses the beggar into a gentleman, and the cinder-wench into a fine lady; therefore let not the little great (I mean those who have nothing to recommend them but their equipage) pride themselves as though they had something superior in them to the poor wretch they spurn from them with so much contempt; for let me tell them, if we are apt to pay them respect, they are solely indebted for it to the mercer and taylor; for strip them of their gaudy plumes, and we shall not be able to distinguish them from the lowest order of mumpers. This puts us in mind of a remarkable adventure of our hero's life, which he always tells with a great deal of pleasure.

One day, as he was begging in the town of Maiden-Bradley, from door to door, as a shipwrecked seaman, he saw on the other side of the street a mendicant brother sailor, in a habit as forlorn as his own, a begging for God's sake, just like himself, who seeing Mr. Carew, crossed over the way and came up to him, and, in the canting language, asked him where he lay last night, what road he was going, and several other questions; then whether he would brush into a boozing-ken and be his thrums: to this he consented, and away they go; where, in the series of their conversation, they ask each other various questions concerning the country, the charitable and uncharitable families, the moderate and severe justices, the good and queer corporations. This new acquaintance of Mr. Carew's asked him if he had been at Sir Edward Seymour's? He answers yes, and had received his alms; the stranger therefore, not having been there,

there, leaves him at the alehouse, and goes thither himself, where having received the same alms that his new companion had, he returned to him again.

The next day they beg the town, one on one side the street, and the other on the other, each on his own separate story and account: they then proceeded to the houses of several gentlemen in the neighbourhood, both in one story, which was that of the stranger; among many others they came to Lord Weymouth's, where it was agreed that Mr. Carew should be spokesman: upon their coming up to the house, the servants bid them begone, unless they could give a good account of themselves and the countries in which they pretended to have been, for should Lord Weymouth come and detect them in any falshood, he would horsewhip them without mercy, which was the treatment all those whom he found to be counterfeits met with from him, and he had detected great numbers of them, having been abroad himself: our travellers, however, were not in the least daunted hereat, Mr. Carew being conscious to himself that he could give a satisfactory account of Newfoundland, and the other confidently affirming that he had been at Rome, France, Spain, Portugal, Italy, &c. and could give as good a description of those countries as his Lordship himself. Therefore, up they went to the kitchen-door, and Mr. Carew broke the ice, telling the deplorable story of their misfortune in his usual lamentable tone: the housekeeper at first turned a deaf ear to their supplication and intreaty; but Mr. Carew, at the instigation of his companion, redoubled his importunity, kneeling on one knee, and made use of all the methods of exciting charity, of which he was capable.

pable; so that at length the housekeeper gave them the greatest part of a cold shoulder of mutton, half a fine wheaten loaf, and a shilling, but did it with great haste and fear, lest my Lord should see her, and be angry thereat. Of the butler they got a copper of good ale, and then both expressing their thankfulness, departed: having got at some distance from the house, there arose a dispute who should carry the victuals, both being loth to incumber themselves with it, as having neither wife nor child near to give it to; Mr. Carew was for throwing it into the hedge, but the other urged that it was both a sin and a shame to waste good victuals in that manner; so they both agreed to go to the Green Man, about a mile from my Lord's, and there exchange it for liquor. At this alehouse they tarried some time, and snacked the argot; then, after a parting glass, each went his separate way.

The reader cannot but be surprized, when we assure him that this mendicant companion of his was no less a person than my Lord Weymouth himself, who, being desirous of sounding the tempers and dispositions of the gentlemen and other inhabitants of his neighbourhood, put himself into a habit so vastly beneath his birth and fortune, in order to obtain that discovery; nor was this the first time that this great nobleman had metamorphosed himself into the despicable shape and character of a beggar, as several of that neighbourhood can testify; but when he went abroad into the world in this disguise, he took especial care to conceal it even from his own family, one servant only, in whose secrecy he greatly confided, being entrusted therewith; and this was his valet-de-chambre, who used to dress, shave,



shave, and perform other such offices relating to his Lordship's person.

Mr. Carew and his noble companion having thus parted from each other, he took his way into the woodlands, towards Frome; and the disguised Lord, by a private way through his park and gardens, returned to his own house, and there divesting himself of his rags, put on his embroidered apparel, and re-assumed the dignity and state to which both his birth and fortune entitled him. I am informed, said his Lordship, that two sailors have been at my house; and enquiring which way they went, he ordered two men and horses to go after them, with a strict charge to bring them back to his house, for he heard they were impostors; and if he found them such, he would treat them accordingly. The servants obey'd his commands without the least suspicion of the intricacy of this affair, and soon came up with Mr. Carew, whom they forcibly brought back to my Lord: my Lord accosted him in a very rough, stern manner, asks where the other fellow was, and told him he should be made to find him. Mr. Carew in the mean time stood thunder-struck, expecting nothing less than commitment to prison; but, upon examination, made out his story as well as he could.

After having thus terrified and threatened him for a considerable time, away goes his Lordship, and, divesting himself of his habit and character of a nobleman, again puts on his rags, and is by his trusty valet de chambre ushered into the room where his brother beggar stood sweating with fear; they confer notes together, whispering to each other what to say, in order that their accounts might agree when examined apart, as in effect they were:

were: the steward took Mr. Carew aside into a private chamber, and there pretending that the other fellow's relation contradicting his, proved them to be both counterfeits, a prison must be the portion of both; and indeed nothing was omitted that might strike Mr. Carew with the greatest terror and confusion. By this time my Lord having thrown off his rags, and put on his fine apparel, Mr. Carew was again brought into his presence to receive his final sentence; when my Lord, having sufficiently diverted himself with the fear and consternation of his brother mumper, discovered himself to him.

We might have mentioned before, that while my Lord and Mr. Carew travelled together, they asked each other whence they came, and what their names were: Mr. Carew ingenuously confessed his, but my Lord disguised both his name and country; so that having accidentally met with a mendicant of the greatest note in all England, his Lordship thought fit to treat him in the manner aforesaid, which he would not have done to every common vagrant; however, to satisfy himself that this was the famous and true Bampfylde Moore Carew, (for many impostors had usurped his name) he sends for captain Atkins, a gentleman of his acquaintance in the neighbourhood, who went to school with Mr Carew at Tiverton: this gentleman was very glad to see his old school fellow, and assured his Lordship 'twas really Mr. Bampfylde Moore Carew: upon which his Lordship very nobly entertained him at his house for the space of three days, and gave him an excellent good suit of clothes, and ten guineas; but remembering the trouble they had, and the loss they were at to dispose of the shoulder of mutton  
and

and bread which his housekeeper had given them, as likewise the resolution Mr. Carew had once taken to throw it away, he called to his housekeeper, and strictly charging her never to give away a morsel of victuals more, but bestow the alms in money only, as rightly judging that to be more acceptable and serviceable to beggars than the best of provisions, the greatest part of which they either waste, give away, or exchange for an inconsiderable quantity of drink, as my Lord and Mr. Carew had done. His Lordship took Mr. Carew to Westminster horse race, and there recommended him to many honorable gentlemen, who were very liberal to him. He several times after made bold to call upon his Lordship in his rounds, and at every visit received a guinea and an hearty welcome at his house: my Lord would frequently make himself merry with the passage, and jocosely say, that he was more expert in the science of mumping, than even Mr. Carew himself.

Not long after this, Mr. Carew comes to Biddeford again, (where he had been some time before) and delivered the compass to captain Harvey's wife, who immediately burst into tears upon seeing it, (supposing her husband was dead) and goes to the Dolphin, where, as, he was drinking, he sees some gentlemen in the Butcher-Row, and asks the landlord who they were; being told they were the captains Harvey, Hopkins, and Burd, go, says he, and give my duty, and tell them Mr. Bampfylde Moore Carew is at your house. The landlord goes accordingly, and soon returned with the captains, who were glad to see our hero, who returned them many thanks for the favours he had received from them in America. The captains asked him a great many questions



questions about his travels through the Indians country, &c. and told him, they never thought he would have gone through that dangerous undertaking, but expected to have seen him return back again. He then gave them an account of every thing to their satisfaction, telling them, he had followed their directions, in every point. They afterwards treated him very handsomely, and made a collection for him. The captains then going out, and reporting that he was in town, drew a great concourse of people to see him, to the no little profit of the landlord: for our hero had ordered no one should be admitted to see him till they had first drank a quart of ale in the house.

Some time after this, he disguised himself like a poor miserable decrepid old man, and falls to selling of matches and gathering of old rags; and happening to meet with a brother ragman at Wiveliscombe, they joined company, and agreed to travel to Porlock together: just as they came to Gutter Hall, night coming on apace, they proposed taking up their quarters there; but the landlord told them, he had no lodging to spare, but if they would go half a mile farther, and lie in a haunted house, they should have their lodging free cost, and good bread, cheese and cyder, with a rasher of bacon into the bargain. The ragmen very readily accepted this offer; and away go they, accompanied by the landlord, to Farmer Liddon's house: when they came there, the landlord told the farmer, he had brought two men who would lie in the haunted house. The farmer received them very gladly, and asked them, if they were sure they had courage enough to do it? adding he would give them twenty thillings if they could lay the old woman. Never

ver fear, farmer, replies Mr. Carew; we have not only courage to speak to, but learning enough to lay the old woman, so that you shall never hear of her more. Thing being thus agreed on, the farmer's son, a great stout fellow, willing to shew his courage, in a very bold manner offered to keep them company. Having provided themselves with firing, cyder, bread, cheese and bacon, away they adjourn to the haunted house, but not before Mr. Carew had taken an opportunity of going out into the yard, and filled his pockets with large stones: when they came to the haunted house, they made a good fire, and he and his companion sat down eating and drinking very merrily; but the farmer's son beginning to have some terrors upon him, had but little stomach to eat. About the middle of the night, when every thing is most silent and solemn, at that time when almost every whisper of the wind is apt to create fear, Mr. Carew took an opportunity of throwing a stone, unseen, up the stairs, which coming rumbling down again with a frightful noise, might have, at that time, struck a pannic into the most courageous heart. The farmer's son turned pale, and leaped from his chair, in a great fright, believing no less than the old woman was making her entrance; but nothing appearing, the same awful silence and stillness as before took place, only fear staid behind in the farmer's breast, and Mr. Carew and his companion kept mute, as though in expectation of what would follow: but soon this solemn silence was disturbed by a loud thump at the door; again the farmer leaps from his seat crying out, O Lord! save and deliver us. At the same time, unable to command those passages at which fear is apt to issue out, he caused a smell, al-

most as bad as Satan himself is said to bring along with him: Mr. Carew caught him in his arms, and holding his head close to his breast, cries, don't be afraid Mr. Liddon, for I will make the old woman to fly; at the same time pretending to conjure her, he repeated three times very solemnly, *Hight spirito diabolico rubro oceano*, whilst his companion goes a little on one side, and answers in a squeaking tone, like Joan Liddon, Unless my will is fulfilled, I will tear them in pieces. Soon after cock-crowing, there was another huge blow at the door; and then they bid the farmer look up, telling him, the old woman was gone; however, he would not let go of Mr. Carew. Just as day-light appeared, his companion goes forth and picks up the stones from the stairs, entry, &c. He had scarce done this, before the old farmer came down to see if his son was alive, and if they had seen old Joan: he accosted them with, How do you do? How have you spent the night? O father! replied the son, most terribly indeed: you can't conceive what rattlings and noises we heard: but this good man secured me in his arms: but what stink is this, replied the father; sure old Joan stinks of brimstone, or something worse, if she brought this along with her. Ay, father! father! says the son, I believe you would have raised as bad a stink as I have done, if you had been here. Well, well, says the father, perhaps I might; but have you spoke to old Joan? Yes, indeed, replied Mr. Carew; and what does the old woman say? She says if her will is not exactly fulfilled, as she desired, she will never leave haunting you; but, if it is, all shall be well and quiet. Away then they go to the farmer's house, where they were made very welcome, and received  
the



the twenty shillings, according to promise, the farmer requesting they would stay the next night by themselves, (for he believed his son would have no stomach to go with them) and tell the old woman every thing should be fulfilled according to her will, and they should be satisfied to their content. They accordingly passed the next night there very merrily, and received another twenty shillings in the morning; which was well bestowed too by the farmer, for ever after the house had the reputation of being very quiet.

Mr. Carew and his companion then set forward for Porlock, where they parted company; and Mr. Carew coming into Porlock, met Dr. Tanner, a relation of old Joan Liddon's, and his brother, Parson Tanner, along with him: after the usual salutations, he very composedly asked, if they had heard the news of the conjuration of old Joan? The doctor replied, they had heard something of it, and that he was resolved either to send or take a ride over himself, to enquire into the truth of it. He confirmed it to them, which occasioned a great deal of discourse about it, and who these two conjurors should be.

We should, perhaps, have passed over in silence this adventure of our hero's; but that, an author of the first rate has taken a great deal of pains to frighten \* a poor soldier, and entertain his readers by dressing up his hero in a white coloured coat, covered with streams of blood; though we cannot well conceive how those streams of blood, which ran down the coat in the morning, should appear so

G 2

very

\* Vide History of Tom Jones, vol. 2d, page 150.

very visible twenty hours afterwards, in the middle of the night, and at a distance, by the light of a single candle; notwithstanding this great author has very judiciously acquainted us it was a light-coloured coat: but however this may be, we are of opinion, that the farmer's son in the above adventure, is a more entertaining character than the foldier, in the renowned history we are speaking of; and that our hero, whenever it was needful, could make a much more tremendous figure than Mr. Jones, in his white coloured coat covered with streams of blood, the following is a sufficient instance.

Mr. Carew being in the town of Southmolton, in Devon, and having been ill used by a great officer there, vulgarly called the Bellman, was resolved to take a comical revenge. It was about that time reported, and generally believed, that a gentleman of the town, lately buried, walked by night in the church-yard; and as the bellman was obliged, by his nightly duty, to go through it just at the hour of one, that well-known accustomed time of spectres issuing from their graves, Mr. Carew repaired there a little before the time, and stripping into his shirt, lay down upon the gentleman's grave: soon after, hearing the bellman approach, he raised himself up with a solemn flowne's; which the bellman beholding by the glimmering light of the moon through some thick clouds, was harrowed (as Shakespeare expresses it) with fear and wonder; a cold horror shot through every part of his body, and an universal palsy seized every limb; but as nature most commonly dictates flight in all such cases, he retreated with as much haste as his shaking limbs would allow; but as fear naturally in-

clines

clines us to look back upon the object we are flying from, he several times cast his eye behind him, and beheld the ghost following him with a solemn march: this added fresh vigour to his flight, so that he stumbled over graves and stones, not without many bruises, and at length dropped his bell, which the ghost seized upon as a trophy, and forbore any farther pursuit; but the bellman did not stop till he reached home, where he obstinately affirmed he had seen the gentleman's ghost, who had taken away his bell, which greatly alarmed the whole town; and there were not wanting many who afterwards frequently heard the ghost ringing the bell in the church yard.

It was some time before the bellman had the courage to re-assume his usual nightly round through the church-yard; but after a while, his fear abating, he ventured upon it again, and met with no interruption: but Mr. Carew happening about a year afterwards to be in Southmolton again, was afresh insulted by the bellman, which made him resolve to give him a second meeting in the church-yard: taking therefore the opportunity of a very dark night, he dressed himself in a black gown, put on a great fur cap on his head, and at the usual time of the bellman's coming, repaired to the church-yard, holding in his mouth, by the middle, a stick lighted at both ends, at the same time rattling alarge heavy iron chain. If the bellman's terror before was great, it was now much greater; and indeed the appearance, joined to the rattling of the chain, was so hideous, that the boldest soldier might have been terrified by it, without any imputation of cowardice. The bellman fled away with all the wings of fear, the spectre following him at a distance, rat-



ting the chain with a most hideous noise; so that the bellman concluded himself to be haunted by the devil, and declined ever after his nocturnal employment.

About this time Mr. Carew met Mr. Philips, a celebrated limner in Porlock, who shewed him a great many pictures, and asked him, if he knew any of them? He pointed out his old schoolfellow, Edward Dyke's, Esq; and Sir Thomas Carew's. Mr. Philips then asked him, if he would sit for his picture; as he had been desired to draw it by Mr. Coplestone Bamfylde; which our hero agreeing to, he went the next day, and the following to sit for his picture, undisguised. \* When it was finished, Mr. Philips desired him to come again another time, in his mumping dress, which he accordingly promised to do.

From hence he goes to Minehead, and calls upon several of his old acquaintance, viz. Dr. Ball Parson Beer, and the Collector, who all treated him very kindly. Having raised contributions from these gentlemen, he goes to his quarters, and desires them to lend him a pair of trowsers, having a mind to try some of the neighbouring country parishes; which having put on, he goes into the parishes, pretending to be a poor cast-away seaman, 3500 miles from home, and picks up a great deal of money, and seven or eight pounds of bacon, which he brought to his quarters, and gave for the loan of his trowsers.

Some days after he met with an old female acquaintance, who had a young child with her, at a place

\* It is from this picture that the print of Mr. Bamfylde Moore Carew, lately published, price six-pence, was engraved.

place called Embercombe, with whom joining company, they came into Dunster, and lay at private lodgings. The next day, being willing to indulge his companion, he borrowed her child, a gown, and one of her petticoats; and being thus accoutred with the child in his arms, returns to Minehead, amongst the gentlemen he had so lately received contributions from; and here pretending to be an unfortunate woman, whose house had been burnt at Cadleigh, and giving a good account of that place and its inhabitants, to those who asked any questions, coughing very violently, and making the child to cry, he got a great deal of money, clothes for the child, and victuals; with which returning to Dunster, he gave the mother of the child the clothes, and the greatest part of the money he had got in this trip: neither was this method new to him, for he had long before this taught his own daughter, a little infant, to say, drowned in a boat, so often as himself or any other person asked her, what was become of her mother or mammy? Having made her perfect in this lesson, he set out with her upon his back, and pretended to have been a sailor on board a vessel which had been lately lost on the coast of Wales, and most of the ship's crew and passengers drowned, among which, he said, was the mother of the tender infant at his back, and that he had saved himself and the infant by swimming; and by this story he got a great deal of money every where, especially, as by way of confirmation, when he was telling of it, he would turn and ask the babe, where's your mammy, my dear, my jewel? To which the babe would reply, drowned in the boat; which so affected all that heard it, that it not only drew their purses, but their tears too.

From Dunster he went through the country to Ildfracombe, where he enquired for a passage to Ireland: he was told there was no vessel going for Ireland, but that he might have a passage for Wales, which he soon resolved upon, and after waiting upon the collector and some other friends in Ildfracombe, set sail for Swansey. He had no sooner landed there, but he goes to the Reverend Mr. Griffy of that place, in the character of a cast-away seaman, a native of Devonshire; and as he gave a particular account of Mr. Griffy's son, the minister of Bishop's Nympton, he was made very welcome, and handsomely relieved, and, by Mr. Griffy's recommendation, got a great deal of money in the town.

From hence he goes in the same character to Lord Mansell's at Cowbridge and other places, and returns to Swansey; and thence sets out again, travelling thro, all the county to Tenby, where hearing of one Captain Lott \*, he waits upon him with the same story, but with the addition of his name being John Lott, whereby he got half a crown and a good welcome. He next sets out for Carmarthen, and gets a great deal of money from the Welsh gentry, pretending now to be an unfortunate sailor belonging to Ireland, who had been cast away by Portland Race, coming from Bilboa. He proceeded upon the same story to Aberystwyth and Port Ely, where he chanced to meet with a brother of the mendicant order, to whom he was known;

\* Mr. Carew had some time before this, enlisted himself to this same Captain Lott, and left him the next day, taking with him an extraordinary fine spaniel of the Captain's.



known; they enquired of each other's success, and many other particulars, and agreed to join company for some time: Mr. Carew now got a fier-cloath of pitch, which he laid to his arm, with a raw beef-stake at top, covered over with white bread and tar, which has the exact appearance of a green wound; they still continued in the same story of being cast away, but added to it, that he had fell off the rigging, and wounded his arm in that manner: they travelled together with good success as far as Shadwell, where they parted company.

Our hero made the best of his way to Holy-Head, and begging a passage on board the packet to Dublin, after a fine passage, landed at Ring's-End, near that city: his first enquiry here was for his old acquaintance, and in particular for one Mr. Crab, and my Lord Annesly, who had been school-fellows with him at Tiverton; he found my Lord Annesly lived a mile from the town, but did not see him the first day, being gone to Blessing-town, as the servants told him; accordingly he set out for that town the next day, where he found my Lord at a tavern with several officers; he went in and told the tavern keeper, he wanted to speak with my Lord: but as his appearance was none of the best, the tavern-keeper did not care to carry this message to my Lord, but asked what his business was? Tell, him, says he, that I am an old schoolfellow of his, and want to see him. My Lord being told this, came out with two gentlemen, and enquired who he was? which our hero telling him, ha! Mr. Carew, said my Lord, is it you, mon? walk in, walk in. What, says one of the Captains, is this old Carew! the very same, replies my Lord. After he had sat down some time, and talked over several old af-

fairs with my Lord, one of the Captains asked him if he could get him a good pointer? Ay, ay, that he can, replies my Lord, for by my faul mon, he and I have stole many a dog, and lay in many a hay-tallat, in our youthful days. Then turning to Mr. Carew, told him, his fame was spread as much in Ireland as in England. It is so indeed, replied one of the Captains. My Lord then asked him, how he found him out there? He replied, he had been directed by their old schoolfellow Crab. Well, says my Lord, you shall go home along with me. He desired to be excused, as he designed to go and see Lord St. Leiger, who was another of his schoolfellows; but my Lord swore by his faul he should go home along with him, and visit Lord St. Leiger another time: accordingly a horse was provided for him, and they all set out for Dublin.

The next day my Lord Annesly took him to his own house. During his abode here, which was about a fortnight, our hero received great civilities from the Irish gentry, Lord Annesly introducing him to all the chief company in the city, as the man they had heard so much talk of. One day Mr. O'Brien, a gentleman of great fortune being in company, asked Mr. Carew, if he had ever been on board the Yarmouth man of war? He replying, that he had been in her up the Baltic; the gentleman asked, if he remembered a young gentleman in her, about fourteen years of age, very fat, and had a livery servant to wait on him? He replying, that he remembered him very well, and that he was blest with as beautiful a face as any youth he ever saw: the gentleman asked if he recollected what became of him? which he answered by saying, He died at Gosport

Gosport a day or two after they landed there ; and that Mr. Price of Pool composed a Latin epitaph for him : at which the gentleman could not refrain letting fall some tears, it being his own brother he was speaking of. He then asked, What men of war were with them at that time ? All which he gave a very good account of, saying, Sir Charles Wager and Rear-Admiral Walton commanded ; Sir Charles carrying a Red flag at the fore-top-mast-head of the Torbay ; and the latter a Blue at the mizen of the Cumberland, both 80 gun ships. The gentleman replied, he was satisfied, for he had given a very faithful account of every thing ; then made him a present to drink his health when he came to England, for Lord Annesly said he would supply him whilst he was in Ireland. A great hunting-match being proposed, Lord Annesly told them Mr. Carew could make one with the best of them at that diversion ; upon which he was desired to make one of the party ; accordingly they set out very early next morning, and had fine sport, he exerting all his abilities, though he was afraid of riding into some bog, of which that country is very full ; when the chase was ended, they all went to Lord Annesly's to dinner, and the company allowed him to be an excellent sportsman.

Lord Annesly afterwards took him to Newry, and many other places, introducing him to all company. At length he desired liberty to go and see his old schoolfellow Lord St. Leiger at Donnerail, which Lord Annesly would not consent to, unless he promised to call upon him again in his return ; which he promising to do, he sent his servant with him as far as Blessing-Town ; parting with the servant here, he travelled to Kilkenny ; from hence to Cashill,



(where is a fine seat belonging to Lord Mark Ker) Clonmel, and Cahir, where our hero was taken dangerously ill. It would be unpardonable not to mention the hospitality he was treated with here; his good landlady finding him so ill, sent for the Minister of the place to come and pray by him, which he accordingly did, and at going away, clapped half a crown into his hand, and soon after sent an Apothecary to him, who administered what medicines were proper for him, which had so good an effect, as to enable him to get upon his legs; however, they would not let him proceed forwards for several days, lest he should relapse; and before he set out, the Minister of the parish sent his Clerk round the place, to make a collection for the stranger. Being at last perfectly recovered, he set out for Lord St. Leiger's; when he came there, and was introduced, my Lord presently recollected him, and cried, Why sure, and double sure, is it Carew! then asked, How long he had been in Ireland? adding, He hoped he would stay with him some time. My Lord made him very welcome, and they talked over some of the merry pranks they had played together. Mr. Carew enquired if Sir Matthew Day, another of their old schoolfellows, was alive? My Lord told him he was dead; but that there was a young gentleman would be very glad to see any old friend of his father's. He abode with Lord St. Leiger about a fortnight, being treated in the kindest manner possible; and at his departure my Lord made him a handsome present, and gave him a good suit of clothes, with a recommendatory letter to young Mr. Day.

Here he was received with great civility, as well upon the account of Lord St. Leiger's letter, as being

ing an old schoolfellow of Mr. Day's father; the conversation happening to fall upon dogs, Mr. Day told him, He had heard he was very famous for enticing dogs away, and that Sir William Courtney's steward had told him there was a dog could resist his enticements; however, he believed he had one that would: he then ordered a surly morose dog to be brought out, and offered to lay a wager he could not entice him away, which he readily accepted of, and begun to whistle to the dog, but found him very surly; upon which he took out a little bottle, and dropping a few drops upon a bit of paper, held it unseen to the dog, and then told Mr. Day the dog would follow him to England. Away then goes he, and the dog after him, Mr. Day and his servants all followed, calling Roger, Roger, which was the name of the dog; but Roger turned a deaf ear to all they could say, not thinking proper to turn about once. Mr. Carew having diverted himself sufficiently, by leading Mr. Day and his servants above half a mile, turned back again with the dog following him. Having abode here some days, he took his leave, receiving a handsome present from Mr. Day, and then returning back to Lord St. Leiger, and from thence to Kingsale, where he took the first opportunity of a vessel, and landed at Padstow in Cornwall.

From hence he goes to Camelford; thence to Great Torrington, where he met with his wife, and then proceeded to Biddeford; and on the next day, being Sunday, strolled down to one Holmes's, who kept a public-house between Biddeford and Appledore, where he past great part of the day, drinking pretty freely; and money being at a low ebb with him, he desired landlord Holmes to lend him  
a good

a good suit of clothes, which he accordingly did; being thus gallantly equipped, he goes and plants himself at the church door in Biddeford, and pretending to be the supercargo of a vessel which had been, a few days before, cast away near the Lizard, he got a very handsome contribution. From hence he goes to Barnstable, where he had great success, none suspecting him in this dress, as it was certainly known such a ship had been cast away near the Lizard a few days before. Returning back, he calls upon 'Squire Ackland at Tremington, where he got half a crown of the lady upon the same story; then steering to Appledore, meets with his landlord Holmes, who had been in no little fear about his clothes; however he would not disrobe till he had been into Appledore, where he added to his store, and then returning to Holmes, restored him his clothes, and gave him some part of the profit of the excursion.

It was about this time Mr Carew became acquainted with the Hon. Sir William W—d—m, in the following manner: being at Watchet in Somersetshire near the seat of this gentleman, he was resolved to pay him a visit; putting on therefore a jacket and a pair of trowsers, he made the best of his way to Orchard Wyndham, Sir William's seat; and luckily met Sir William, Lord Bolingbroke, and several other gentlemen and clergy, with some commanders of vessels, walking in the park: Mr. Carew approached Sir William with a great deal of seeming fearfulness and respect; and with much modesty acquainted him he was a Silverton man, (which parish chiefly belongs to Sir William) and that he was the son of one of his tenants, named Moore; had been to Newfoundland, and in his passage homeward



ward, the vessel was run down by a French ship in a fog, and only him and two more saved; and being put on board an Irish vessel, was carried into Ireland, and from thence landed at Watshead; Sir William hearing this, asked him a great many questions concerning the inhabitants of Silverton, who were most of them his own tenants, and of the principal gentlemen in the neighbourhood, all which Mr. Carew was perfectly acquainted with, and therefore gave satisfactory answers; Sir William at last asked him if he knew Bickley, (which is but a small distance from Silverton) and if he knew the parson thereof; Mr. Carew replied, he knew him very well, and indeed so he might, as it was no other than his own father; Sir William then enquired what family he had, and whether he had not a son named Bampfylde, and what was become of him? your honour, replies he, (means the mumper and dog-stealer) I don't know what is become of him, but it is a wonder if he is not hanged by this time: no, I hope not, replied Sir William; I should be very glad, for his family's sake, to see him at my house. Having satisfactorily answered many other questions, Sir William generously relieved him with a guinea, and Lord Bolingbroke followed his example; the other gentlemen and the clergy contributed according to their different rank, which they were the more inclined to do, as the captains found he could give a very exact account of all the settlements, harbours, and most noted inhabitants of Newfoundland; Sir William then ordered him to go to his house, and tell the butler to see him well entertained, which accordingly he did; and set himself down with great content and satisfaction; but our enjoyments are often so suddenly dashed that it has  
be-

become a proverb, "many things happen between the cup and the lip," and so Mr. Carew now found it; for while he was in the midst of his regale, he saw enter, not the ghost of bloody Banquo to take his seat from him, no! nor yet the much more tremendous figure of Mr. Thomas Jones, in a light-coloured coat covered with streams of blood; no, but the foot-post from Silverton, with letters to Sir William.——Horace has rightly observed,

*Distinctus ensis cui super impia  
Cervice pendet, non ficulæ dapes  
Dulcem elaborabunt saporem :  
Non avium, citharæque cantus  
Somnum reducent.*

or, to speak to our English readers, "a man who has a drawn sword hanging over his head by a hair, has but a little stomach to eat, however sumptuous the treat." The foot-post that we just now mentioned was a little less than a sword hanging by a hair over Mr. Carew's head, for as he thought it natural Sir William would ask him some questions about Mr. Moore; and as he did not chuse (though he had passed Sir William's examination) to undergo a fresh one, he had made great haste to rise from table, and set out without using much ceremony; a few miles distant from Sir William's, he met Dr. Poole going from Dulverton to Sir William's, who knowing Mr. Carew, stopped his horse to talk to him. Amongst other conversations at Sir William's, the Doctor happening to mention whom he had met that day, (not knowing that he had been at Sir William's,) it was soon known by the description he gave of his person and habit,

habit, to be no other than the unfortunate Silverton man, to whom Sir William and his friends had been so generous, which occasioned a great deal of mirth. About two months after, Mr. Carew ventured to pay Sir William a second visit, in the habit and character of an unfortunate grazier; he met the worthy baronet and his lady taking the air in a chaise, in a meadow where some haymakers were at work; he approached them with a great deal of modest simplicity, and began a very moving tale of the misfortunes he had met with in life: in the midst of his oration, Sir William called to the haymakers to secure him; which struck his eloquence dumb, or at least changed it from the pathetic to the tragic stile, for he could not conceive what might be the end of this; however, Sir William soon gave him the choice of either a true confession of his name and profession, or a commitment to prison; he made choice of the former, and confessed himself to be Mr. Bampsylde Moore Carew, Sovereign of the whole Community of Mendicants; Sir William, with a great deal of humour and good-nature, treated him with all that respect which is due to royalty; entertained him generously at his house, and made him a very handsome present at his departure, desiring him to call upon him as he came that way; and he was ever a constant friend and benefactor to him.

Soon after this he planned a new design, and put it in execution with great success; dressing himself in a chequed shirt, jacket, and trowsers, he goes upon Exeter Key, and with the rough but artless air and behaviour of a sailor, enquired for some of the king's officers, whom he informed, that he belonged to a vessel lately come from France, which had landed.



landed a large quantity of run goods, but the captain was a rascal, and had used him ill, and d—n his blood, if he would not——He was about to proceed, but the officers, who with greedy ears swallowed all he said, interrupted him by taking him into the custom-house, and filling him a bumper of cherry brandy, which, when he had drank, they forced another upon them, persuading him to wet the other eye, rightly judging that the old proverb, In wine there is truth, might with equal propriety be applied to brandy, and that they should have the fuller discovery, the more the honest sailor's heart was cheered; but that no provocation should be wanting to engage him to speak the truth, they asked him if he wanted any money? He with as much art answered very indifferently, No; adding, he scorned, to make such a discovery out of a mercenary view, but that he was resolved to be revenged of his captain. They then ordered him to go to the sign of the Boot, in St. Thomas's, Exeter, whither they soon followed him, having first sent Mr. Eastchurch, an exciseman, to ask what he would have for dinner, and what liquor he would have to drink. A fire was lighted up stairs, in a private room, a couple of ducks roasted, and full glasses of wine and punch went cheerfully round; they then thrust four guineas into his hands, which at first he seemed unwilling to accept of, which made them the more pressing. He now began to open his mind with great freedom, gave a particular account of the vessel, where they had taken in their cargo at France, what it consisted of, the day they sailed, and the time they were in the passage, and at last concluded with acquainting them, they had landed and concealed part of this valuable

valuable cargo in the out-houses of 'Squire Mollock of Cockington, and the remainder in those of 'Squire Cary of Tor Abbey, (both which houses, upon account of their situation on the sea-side, were very noted for such concealments.) The officers having now got the scent, were like sagacious hounds for pursuing it forthwith, and thought it proper the sailor should accompany them: but to prevent all suspicion, resolved he should change his habit: they therefore dressed him in a ruffled shirt, a fine suit of broad cloth belonging to the collector, and put a gold laced hat on his head; then mounting him on a very fine black mare, away they rode together, being in all seven or eight of them; they that night reached Newton Bushel, where they lay at the Bull: nothing was wanting to make the night jovial; the greatest delicacies the town afforded were served up at their table, the best liquors broached for them, and music, with its enlivening charms, crowned the banquet; the officers hearts being quite open and chearful, as they already enjoyed, in imagination, all the booty they were to seize on the morrow; thinking they could not do enough for the honest sailor, they enquired, if he knew any thing of accompts? Promising, if he did, to get him a place in the customs. In the morning, after a good hearty breakfast, they set forwards for Tor-Abbey; and being arrived in Tor Town, they demanded the constable's assistance, who was with the utmost reluctance prevailed upon to accompany them in making this search, 'Squire Cary being a gentleman so universally beloved by the whole parish, (to whom he always behaved as a father) that every one, was very backward in doing any thing to give him the least uneasiness. Did gentlemen

of

of large estates in the country but once taste the exalted pleasure of making a whole neighbourhood happy, and consider how much honest industry they might support, how much misery they might alleviate, and how many daily blessings they might have poured forth upon their heads, from hearts overflowing with love, respect, and gratitude, almost to adoration, we should not so often see them leave their noble country mansions, to repair to noise and folly; nor exchange the heart-enlivening pleasure of making numbers happy, for the beguiling smiles and unmeaning professions of a prime minister.

Being come to the house, they all dismounted, and the collector desired the sailor to hold his horse, but he replied, he would go round the garden, and meet them on the other side of the house, to prevent any thing being conveyed away, and that it would be proper he should be present to shew the particular place in which every thing was deposited. This appeared quite right to the collector; he therefore contented himself with fastening his horse to the garden pails, and proceeds with the rest of the officers in great form to search the dog-kennel, the coal-house, dove-house, stables, and all other suspicious places, expecting every minute to see the informing sailor, who by this time was nearly got back to Newton-Buthel, having turned his horse's head that way as soon as he got out of sight of the collector; he stopped at the Bull, where they had been the preceding night, and drank a bottle of wine; then ordering a handsome dinner to be got ready for his company, whom he said he had left behind, because his business called him with urgent haste to Exeter, claps spurs to his horse,



horse, and did not stop till he reached that city, where he put up at the Oxford Inn, then kept by Mr. Buckstone, to whom both himself and friends were well known: he acquainted Mr. Buckstone that he was now reformed, and lived at home with his friends, and spent the night very jovially, calling for the best of every thing. In the morning he desired Mr. Buckstone to do him the favour of lending him a couple of guineas, till he could receive some of a merchant in the city upon whom he had a bill, for the merchant was gone out of town. As Mr. Buckstone had a mare in his custody, worth ten or twelve pounds, he made no scruple of doing it; and soon after Mr. Carew thought proper to change his quarters, without bidding the landlord good-by, leaving the mare to discharge his reckoning and the loan he had borrowed: he repaired immediately to a house of usual resort for his community, where he pulls off the fine clothes the collector had lent him, and rigs himself in a jacket and trowsers; then setting out for Topsham, about three miles from the city of Exeter, he there again executes the same stratagem upon Mr. Carter, and the officers there, informing them of great concealments at Sir Coppleston Bampfylde's house at Poltimore, for which they rewarded him with a good treat and a couple of guineas. The Exeter officers (whom, as we have before said, he left without any ceremony at 'Squire Cary's) having searched all the out-house, and even the dwelling-house very narrowly, without finding any prohibited goods, began to suspect the sailor had outwitted them, therefore returned in a great hurry to Newton-Bushel, all their mirth being turned into vexation, and their great expectations vanished into smoke.

Soon

Soon after they had dismounted from their horses, the landlord brought in the dinner, which he said their companion had ordered to be got ready for them; but though it was a very elegant one, yet they found abundance of fault with it: for it is common with most people when they are chagrined with one thing, to find fault with every thing; however, as it was too late to reach Exeter that night, they were obliged to take up their quarters there; but instead of the jollity and good humour that reigned among them the night before, there now succeeded a sullen silence, only interrupted now and then by some exclamations of revenge, and expressions of dislike of every thing that was brought them: when they came into Exeter the next day, they had intelligence brought them of the mare, which was safe enough at the Oxford Inn; but they were obliged to disburse the money Mr. Carew had made her his surety for.

From Topsham Mr. Carew proceeded to Exmouth, where he likewise succeeded; and from thence to 'Squire Stucky's, a justice of peace at Brandscombe, about four miles from Sidmouth, and being introduced, acquaints his Worship with what discoveries he could make; the justice thereupon immediately dispatches a messenger for Mr. Duke, an officer in Sidmouth; in the mean time entertains him very handsomely, and presses him to accept of two guineas, as a small token of kindness, often shaking him by the hand, and saying, he thought himself very much obliged to him, for making this discovery to him; and that, as a reward for his loyalty to the King, he would engage to get him a place, having many friends at London. About two o'clock the next morning Mr. Duke,

the

the sailor, and a servant of the 'Squire's, set forward towards Honiton; it being at 'Squire Blagden's, near that town, they were to find the hidden treasure: Mr. Carew was mounted on a good horse of Justice Stucky's, and while the officer and servant were very busy in searching the out houses and stables, Mr. Carew gives them the slip, and posts away to Honiton, where he took some refreshment at the Three Lions, and leaving the Justice's horse to answer for it, hastes away to Lyme in Dorsetshire, where he applies to Mr. Jordan, the collector of the place, whom he sends upon the same errand some miles off to Colonel Brown's at Frampton; and the collector judging it not proper for him to accompany him, for fear of creating suspicion, left him at his own house, till his return, giving his servants orders to let him want for nothing; at the same time making him a handsome present, as an earnest of a greater reward when he returned; Mr. Carew enjoyed himself very contentedly at the Collector's house for several hours, eating and drinking of the best, as he knew Frompton was too great a distance for him to return presently; but he prudently weighed his anchor, when he thought the Collector might be on his return, and steers his course towards Weymouth, where he makes his application to the Collector, and after being handiomey treated, and a present given him, sends the officers to 'Squire Grove's near Whitesheet, and 'Squire Barber's on the Chace, both in Wiltshire; and as soon as they were gone, he set out for Poole, and sends the collector and officers of that place to Sir Edward Boobry's, who lived in the road between Salisbury and Hendon; they gave him two guineas in hand, and promise of more upon

on



on their return with the booty; in the mean time recommended him to an inn, and gave orders he should have any thing the house afforded, and they would make satisfaction for it: but this adventure had like not to have ended so well for him as the former: for being laid down upon a bed to take a nap, having drank too freely, he hears some people drinking and talking in the next room of the great confusion there was in all the sea ports in the West of England, occasioned by a trick put on the King's officers by one Bampfylde Carew, and that this news was brought to Poole by a Devenshire gentleman, who accidentally came that way. Mr. Carew hearing this, rightly judged Poole was no proper place to make longer stay in, he therefore instantly arose, and by the help of a back door, gets into a garden, and with much difficulty climbed over the wall thereto belonging, and makes the best of his way to Christ-church in Hampshire; here he assumed the character of a shipwrecked seaman, and raised considerable contributions; coming to Ringwood, he enquired of the health of Sir Thomas Hobby, a gentleman in that neighbourhood, who was a person of great hospitality; he was told that some of the Mendicant Order, having abused his benevolence in taking away a pair of boots, after they had received a handsome present from him, it had so far prejudiced Sir Thomas, that he did not exercise the same hospitality as formerly: this greatly surprized and concerned Mr. Carew, that any of his subjects should be guilty of so ungrateful an action: he was resolved therefore to enquire strictly into it, that if he could find out the offender, he might inflict a deserved punishment upon him: he therefore resolved to pay a visit to Sir Thomas

the

the next morning, hoping he should get some light into the affair; when he came to the house, it was pretty early in the day, and Sir Thomas was not come out of his chamber; however, he sent up his pass, as a shipwrecked seaman, by one of the servants, who presently returned with half-a-crown. As he had always been wont to receive a larger present from Sir Thomas, whenever he had applied to him, he thought there was some unfair practice at bottom; he therefore asked the footman for a copper of ale to drink the family's health, hoping Sir Thomas might come down by that time; the servant pretended to be in so great a hurry, that he could not attend to draw any, but as he was of too humane a nature to permit the poor sailor to suffer by his hurry, he gave him a shilling out of his own pocket to drink at the next public-house. This extraordinary generosity of the footman increased Mr. Carew's suspicion, he therefore kept loitering about the door, and often looking up at the window in hopes of seeing Sir Thomas; which accordingly happened, for at length Sir Thomas flung up the sash, and accosted him in a free familiar manner, calling him Brother Tar, and telling him he was sorry for his misfortunes, and that he had sent him a piece of money to assist him in his road to Bristol: Heaven bless your honour, replied he, for the half-crown your honour sent me; upon which Sir Thomas immediately ran down in his morning gown, and with great passion seized the footman by the throat, and asked him what he had given the sailor? The fellow was struck dumb with this, and indeed there was no need for his tongue on the present occasion, for his looks, and the trembling of his limbs, sufficiently

H

declared

declared his guilt: however, he at last owned it with his tongue; excusing it, by saying, he knew there was an ill use made of the large bounties his honour gave: Sir Thomas, enraged at the insolence of his servant, bestowed upon him the discipline of the horse-whip, for his great care and integrity in not seeing his bounty abused; adding, he now saw by whose villainy he had lost his boots: he then made the footman return the whole guinea to the sailor, and discharged him from any further service in his family; upon which Mr. Carew took his leave with great thankfulness, and went his way, highly pleased with his good success in this adventure.——

Here we cannot forbear wishing that there was no higher character in life than Sir Thomas's footman, to whose hands gold is apt to eling in passing through them; that there was no steward who keeps back part of his master's rents, because he thinks he has more than he knows what to do with; no managers of charities, who retain part of the donor's benefaction in their own hands, because it is too much for the poor; nor officers of the public, who think they may squander the public treasure without account, because what is every body's is no body's.

Mr. Carew having laid aside his sailor's habit, puts on a long loose vest, places a turban on his head, and dignifies his chin with a venerable long beard: he was now no other than a poor unfortunate Grecian, whom misfortunes had overtaken in a strange country; he could not utter his sorrowful tale, being unacquainted with the language of the country; but his mute silence, his dejected countenance, a sudden tear that now and then flowed down his cheek, accompanied with a noble air of distress, all pleaded for him a more persuasive



suasive eloquence, than perhaps the softest language could have done, and raised him considerable gains; and indeed benevolence can never be better exerted than towards unfortunate strangers, for no distress can be so forlorn as that of a man in necessity in a foreign country; he has not friends to apply to, no laws to shelter him under, no means to provide for his subsistence, and therefore can have no resource but in those benevolent minds who look upon the whole world as their brethren. We have already mentioned Mr. Carew's being on board the Yarmouth up the Baltick, it will not therefore be improper here to relate the occasion of that voyage, which was as follows: he and his beloved friend Coleman being at Plymouth, and appearing to be able-bodied men, some officers chanced to see them there, thought them extremely fit to serve his Majesty, therefore obliged them to go on board the Dunkirk Man of War; but they not liking this, Coleman prick'd himself upon the wrist, between his fingers and other joints, and enflaming it with gunpowder, every one thought it to be the itch; he was therefore carried ashore, and put into the hospital, from whence he soon made his escape: Mr. Carew tried the stratagem, but too late, for the Lively and Success Men of War now arriving from Ireland with impressed men, they were all of them carried immediately (together with the impressed men lying at Plymouth) to the grand fleet, then lying at Spithead; they were first put on board the Bredau, Admiral Ho-fier, to chuse whom he liked of them; and their names being called over, the Irishmen were all refused; which Mr. Carew seeing, declared himself, in the Irish brogue, to be a poor Irish weaver, and

disabled in one arm, whereupon he was also refused: the Irish, among whom he was now rank'd, were carried from ship to ship, and none would accept of them, which made them all expect to be discharged, but they were disappointed in their hopes, for they were put on board the *Yarmouth*, Captain O'Brien, being one of the squadron destined for the Baltick. Mr Carew finding Captain O'Brien refused no Irishmen, when he came to be examined, changed his note, and declared himself to be an Englishman, but crippled in one arm; however, the Captain accepted of him, and putting a sword in his hand, made him stand centry at the bitts, which easy post he liked very well; and during all the time he was on board, every one thought him really disabled in his arm.

The fleet sailing from Spithead with a fair wind, anchored safe at Copenhagen, and the king of Denmark came on board Sir Charles Wager; the moment he set his foot on board, both the flag ships were covered with an infinite number of colours of every hue, which waving in the wind, made a most gallant sight; upon his departure, the colours were all taken down in an instant, and every ship fired 18 or 20 guns. Sailing from Copenhagen, they anchored next in Elson Nape, in Sweden; from hence they sailed to Ravel, in a line of battle, in form of a rainbow, and anchored there; the sick men were carried ashore to Argan Island, which Mr. Carew observing, and burning with love to re-vist his native country, counterfeited sickness, and was accordingly carried ashore to this Island, which lies near Ravel, belonging to the Muscovites, from whence boats come every day to fetch wood: he prevailed upon an Englishman, who was a boatswain of

of one of the Czarina's men of war, to give him a passage in his boat, from that Island to Ravel Town: when he came there, the boatswain used great endeavours to persuade him to enter into the Czarina's service, but it was all in vain, being resolved to return to his beloved country; the boatswain therefore having entertained him a day and a night at his house, gave him, at his departure, a piece of money, and engaged several Englishmen of his acquaintance to do the same; he likewise furnished him with a bag of provisions, a bottle of excellent brandy, a tinder-box, and a few lines wrote in that country language, which was to shew to those he met, to inform him of the road he was to go; and then conducted him out of town: he that night took up his lodging in the woods, and, by the help of his tinder-box, made a large fire all round him, to secure himself from any visits from the wild beasts, then broiled a piece of flesh, drank a dram, and rested very quietly till morning, it being the middle of summer. The whole country here is wild, full of vast woods, and large uninhabited desarts, the towns and villages lying very thin. In the morning, finding his way out of the woods, he espies a lonely hut, to which he made up, and making signs of hunger and thirst, they gave him some rusk-bread and cabereta, or goat's flesh, to eat, and some goat's milk to drink which is the usual fare amongst those people, who are most of them Lutherans by religion, and lead very sober lives: of some of them he got small bits of money, which they call campekes, and are of silver, something larger than a barley-corn, being of a penny value; he likewise frequently got drams of excellent brandy amongst them, and his shoes being worn out by



travelling, they gave him a pair of wooden ones, which sat very awkward on his English feet. After six or seven days travel through this wild country, he came to Riga, a large town and famous sea-port: here he met with many English merchants and commanders of vessels, who were very kind to him he tarried two days in Riga, to rest and refresh himself; during which the English merchants and commanders provided lodging and other accommodations for him, collecting upwards of fifty shillings for him: having expressed his utmost gratitude towards his good benefactors, he again pursued his journey, subsisting himself sometimes on the charity of the inhabitants of the country, and at other times milking the cows that he found upon the mountains, or in the woods: the next place of note he arrived at was the city of Dantzick, in the kingdom of Poland; here he found a great number of English merchants, who traded to Bristol, and Exeter, and had many correspondents living in those places, several of whom Mr Carew being acquainted with, he gave a particular account of. Having been entertained here very hospitably for several days, he set out again, having first received some handsome presents from the English merchants. From Dantzick he got a passage on board an English Brigantine, bound for Copenhagen, but through stress of weather, obliged to put into Elson Nape, where he went on shore, and travelled by land to Stockholm, the capital of Sweden: but in his road thither he lost his way in this wild and desert country, and for the space of three days and nights saw neither house, hut, or human creature, the weather being very thick and foggy; nothing could be more melancholy and dreadful than these three days travel;  
his

his provisions were exhausted, and every step he took he was uncertain whether it might not lead him farther into the woods, as he could make no observation how the country lay, the fog intercepting the sight of every thing; sometimes fancy would paint to him a hut through the fog, at a little distance, to which he would direct his steps with eager haste, but when he came nearer, found it nothing but an illusion of sight, which almost drove him to despair: the fourth day he was exceeding hungry, when, to his great joy, he espied two she goats fastened together by ropes of straw; he ran to them with great eagerness, and drank very heartily of their milk; after this he began to consider, that there must be some hut at least hard by, as the goats could not have strayed in that manner any great distance; he therefore resolved to stay upon the spot some time, and soon after the fog clearing up, he espied a hut just before him, to which he presently repaired, and there got a belly full of their homely fare, and directions to find his way to Stockholm. The religion of this country being chiefly Lutherans he passed for the son of a Presbyterian parson, and his name slowly, pretending to have been cast away in a vessel bound for Ravel: the Lutherans at Stockholm were exceeding kind to him, and raised a hand some contribution for him; he likewise chanced to meet at Stockholm with a relation of Dr. Bredaw, a Swiss gentleman, residing at Dartmouth, in Devonshire, who asked several questions about him; and as Mr. Carew was very well acquainted with him, he gave very satisfactory answers; upon which account the gentleman gave him a guinea, a great fur cap, a coat, and a fine dog, with a letter to carry to his relation at Dartmouth.

From Stockholm he went to Charles-Town, and after a short stay there, continued his journey to Copenhagen, the metropolis of Denmark; here he met with one Captain Thomas Giles, of Mine-head, in Somersetshire, who knew him, and was surprized to see him in that part of the world, and not only liberally relieved him himself, but recommended him to several English Commanders there, and several inhabitants of the city. From Copenhagen he went to Elsenbergh, thence to Elsinore, where he got a passage for England, and arrived in his native country, landing at Newcastle upon-Tyne where having visited his wife's relations, he set forward for Devonshire, travelling all the way in the character of a shipwreck'd seaman. Meeting at Exeter with his beloved wife, and likewise his friend Coleman, with his wife, they travelled together for some time, during which Coleman's wife was delivered of a daughter; and as they found so helpless an infant a great hinderance to their travelling, Mr Carew contrived a stratagem to get rid of it, and at the same time advance the fortune of the child.

There was in the town where they then were, a gay batchelor, who lived with his mother and sisters, and was a great admirer of that order of female travellers called Cousin Betties: Coleman's wife had been with him some months before in that character, was very well entertained, and, amongst other favours, received a present of a silk handkerchief. They therefore dressed up the babe very neatly, wrapp'd it exceeding warm, and put it into a hand basket, taking care to put in the handkerchief Coleman's wife had received from this gay batchelor; then getting a large boar car, in the  
dusk



dusk of the evening they tied it to the knocker of the door, setting down before it the basket with the helpless infant: the cat not liking this treatment, made a hideous squalling, and with his struggling, rap, rap, rap, goes the knocker of the door: out runs the gentleman with his mother, sisters and servants, and the neighbourhood gathers about the door to see what this noise should mean; Mr Carew and Coleman mingled amongst them, to see what would be the event of their stratagem: the cat, by long struggling, gets free from the knocker, and runs away, only leaving part of her tail behind: the basket alone now engages the attention of every one, and being delivered to the gentleman to open, the feeble cry of an infant soon reaches their ears; the mother and sisters, alarmed at this unexpected salutation, snatch'd the basket from him, and, upon the child's breast, found a note in these words:

"Remember, Sir, where you met me; you have  
 "not been so kind as you often promised and swore  
 "you would; however, as it justly belongs to you,  
 "I have made bold to send the fruit of our meeting,  
 "and this handkerchief, which you gave me for a  
 "token Be kind to your infant daughter; and  
 "the unfortunate mother, on her part, will forgive  
 "you." Your's, &c

The horrid squalling of the cat did not grate so disagreeably upon the gentleman's ears, as the reading of these words; so that his hat and wig were flung off, and he ran about stamping and swearing that the child was none of his, neither did he know any thing of the mother: on the other hand, his mother and sister flew into a violent rage, assailing his ears on every side with reproaches; so that he would at that time have thought deafness preferable

to any one of the senses. "Do'st thou deny the child to be thine! cries the mother? Has it not thy very eyes, nose, and mouth? And is not this thy handkerchief? Thou can'st not deny that, for I can safely swear it was thine." The poor gentleman, thus beset on all sides, was obliged to quit the field; the child was taken into the house, brought up and educated there, and is at this day a very accomplished fine lady.

Some time after this adventure, he took passage at Folkstone, a noted sea port in Kent, for Boulogne in France, where he arrived safe, and proceeded to Paris, and other noted cities of that kingdom: his habit was now tolerably good, his countenance grave, his behaviour sober and decent, pretending himself to be a Roman Catholic, who had left England, his native country, out of an ardent zeal of spending his days in the bosom of the Catholic church. This story readily gained belief; his zeal was universally applauded, and handsome contributions made for him; but at the same time he was so zealous a Roman Catholic, with a little change of habit, he used to address those English he heard of in any place, as a Protestant and shipwrecked seaman: he had the good fortune, in this character, to meet an English physician at Paris, to whom he told his deplorable tale, who was so much affected by it, that he not only relieved him very handsomely, but what was more, recommended him to that noble pattern of unexhausted benevolence, Mrs Horner, who was then on her travels, from whom he received ten guineas, and from some other company with her, five more — Here, reader, if thou hast a good heart, we cannot entertain thee better than by drawing a true, though faint picture

picture of this generous lady; for were benevolence and generosity real beings, we are persuaded they would act just like her, with such an unsparing hand would they bestow their bounties, with such magnificence reward desert, with such god-like compassion cheer the afflicted, and just so make happy all around them: but thou can'st form no adequate idea, unless thou hast been in the neighbourhood of that noble mansion \*, where beneficence has fixed her seat; permit me therefore to transport thee hither, to bless thy sight with the delightful scene; see already a neat and decent temple † strikes thy eye: it is she has erected it to the honour of her God. Thou art surprized, I see, to behold the grave Doctor ‡ coming out of his gilded chariot to enter the sordid huts of poverty; but know, she has already paid his fees: see here, another compounding the choicest drugs and medicines for a whole neighbourhood; it is her bounty has supplied them. Cast your eye the other way, and behold that company of aged and decrepid poor; they are going to receive their daily bread at her table. But let us enter this poor cottage: see here are the holy scriptures, and other books of pious instruction; and hark the lisping child is reading distinctly in one of them: her munificence has bestowed these useful gifts, and installed instruction into that tender mind. Behold, with how de-

H 6

jected

\* The seat of Mrs. Horner, at Melbury, in Dorsetshire.

† The parish church, rebuilt at her expence.

‡ An eminent physician, who is allowed a constant salary by her to visit the poor sick in her neighbourhood.



jected a look, and grief-swoln heart, with what a load of care yon person enters the mansion; but see, he returns, how changed his aspect; joy sparkles in his eye, and tumultuous swells his exulting heart; content sits chearful upon his brow, and he no longer bends under his care: what wonderful magick has wrought this sudden change? the opening only of her beneficent hand has done it.

What we are now going to relate, will raise an honest indignation in the breast of every true lover of liberty; for all such know, that the beautiful flower of liberty sickens to the very root, (like the sensitive plant) at the slightest touch of the iron hand of power upon any of its most distant branches.

Mr Carew being in the city of Exeter with his wife, and having visited his old friends there, takes a walk to Topsham, about three miles distant, leaving his wife in Exeter. Alas! little did he think this walk would end in a long and cruel separation from his friends and country; little did he imagine, that, in the land of freedom and justice, he should be seized upon by the cruel grasp of lawless power; though poor, he thought himself under the protection of the laws, and as such, liable to no punishment till they inflicted it. How far he thought right in this, let the sequel tell: going down to Topsham, and walking upon the key there, enjoying the beauties of a fine evening, meditating no harm, and unsuspecting danger, he was accosted by Merchant D—y, accompanied with several captains of vessels, in some such words as these: Ha! Mr. Carew, you are come in a right time; as you came home for your own pleasure, you shall now go over  
for

for mine. They then laid hands on him, who found it in vain to resist, as he was over-powered by numbers; he therefore desired to be carried before some magistrate, but this was not hearkened to, for they forced him aboard a boat without the presence or authority of any officer of justice, not so much as suffering him to take leave of his wife, or acquaint her with his misfortune, though he begged the favour almost with tears: the boat carried him on board the *Philleroy*, Captain Simmonds, bound for America with convicts, which then lay off Powderham Castle, waiting only for a fair wind. Here, had my pen gall enough, I would put a blot of eternal infamy on that citizen of liberty, who usurped so much power over a fellow-denizen, and those who suffered a brother of liberty, however undeserving, to be dragged to slavery by the lawless hand of power, without the mandate of sovereign justice. Foolish wretch! dost thou not know that thou oughtest to be more careful of keeping all usurping power within its bounds, than thou would'st the raging sea ready to overflow and overwhelm thy all; for thou who hast once consented to see power oppress a fellow heir of glorious liberty, how canst thou complain if its all-grasping iron hand should seize upon thyself, or whatever thou hold'st most dear? then would'st thou, too late, bewail that thou hadst ever suffered power wantonly to set its foot on the neck of liberty.

But to return: Mr. Carew was no sooner put on board, than he was strictly searched, and then taken between decks, where he was ironed down with the convicts. There was, at the same time, a violent fever raging among them, and Mr. Carew, by being chained with them night and day, was soon infected,

infected, and taken very ill; however, he had not the liberty of sending to his wife, nor any of his friends, though they lay three weeks in the road for a fair wind. In the mean time his wife not hearing any thing from him, and uncertain what was become of him, or whether he was alive or dead, abandoned herself to an excess of grief, for he had been always a kind and affectionate husband to her; she therefore sought him up and down, at all the houses of his usual resort, but all in vain, for no news could she gain of her beloved husband.

The wind coming fair, they hoisted sail, and soon bid adieu to the English coasts. — We need not describe what passed in Mr. Carew's breast at this time: anger and grief prevailed by turns; sometimes resentment, for being thus treated, fired his bosom, and he vowed revenge: at other times, the thoughts of his being thus unexpectedly separated from his country and friends, and doomed to an ignominious slavery, filled him with sadness and melancholy reflections; however, he had the pleasure, before it was long, of knowing he was not entirely deserted; for captain Simmonds, the Commander of the *Philleroy*, a humane, compassionate man, came down to him between decks, soon after they were under sail, and bid him be of good cheer, for he should want for nothing: and though he had strict orders from Merchant D—y never to let him return, yet he would be a friend to him, and provide for him in the best manner he could. Mr. Carew returned his thanks to this generous and unexpected benefactor, in as handsome a manner as he was able.

Soon after this, he had liberty allowed him of  
coming



coming upon deck, where the captain entered into conversation with, him and jocosely asked, if he thought he should be at home before him? He generously replied, he thought he should, at least he would endeavour to be so; which the captain took all in good part.

Thus did Mr. Carew spend his time, in as agreeable a manner as could be expected under his present circumstances; but alas! all our happiness is too fleeting, and we scarcely taste the pleasure, before it is ravished from us: and thus it happened to our hero: for they had scarcely been under sail five weeks, before the good captain Simmonds was taken ill, which increased every day with too many fatal symptoms: till at last death, who has no regard to the good and virtuous, struck the deadly blow: but the approaches of the grisly tyrant were not so dreadful to this good man, as the thoughts of the distress it would occasion to his wife and family, whom he continually cried out upon during his whole illness. Mr. Carew bewailed the loss of his generous benefactor with more than outward sorrow. Every thing in the vessel was now in confusion, by the death of the captain: at length the mate, one Harrison, of Newcastle, took charge of the vessel, and the captain's effects; but had not long enjoyed his new honours, before he was taken dangerously ill, so that the vessel was obliged to be left to the care of the common sailors, and was several times in great danger of being lost. At last, after sixteen weeks passage, in the grey of the morning, they made Cape Charles, and then bore away for Cape Henry: at Hampton they took in a pilot, the vessel having several times run upon the sands, and was not got off again without great difficulty;

ficulty; the pilot brought them to Kent Island, where they fired a gun; and Harrison, who was now recovered, went ashore at Annapolis, and made a bargain with one Mr. Delany of that place, for Mr. Carew, as an expert gardener. He was then sent for on shore, and Mr. Delany asked him, if he understood gardening? Being willing to get out of Harrison's hands, he replied in the affirmative; but Mr. Delany asking, if he could mow? and he answering in the negative; then you are no gardener, replied Mr. Delany, and so refused to buy him. Then one Hilldrop, who had been transported about three years before from Exeter, for horse stealing, and had married a Currier's widow in Annapolis, had a mind to purchase him, but they could not agree upon the price: whereupon he was put on board again, and they sailed for Miles's River. Here they fired a gun, and the captain went on shore; in the mean time the men prisoners were ordered to be close shaved, and the women to have clean caps on: This was scarcely done, before an overseer, belonging to one Mr. Bennet, in Way River, and several planters, came off to buy: the prisoners were all ordered upon deck, and Mr. Carew among them: some of the planters knew him again, and cried out, 'Is not this the man captain Froade brought over, and put a pot-hook upon?' Yes, replies Harrison, the very same; at which they were much surprized, making account he had been either killed by the wild beasts, or drowned in some river. Ay, ay, replied Harrison, with a great oath, I'll take care he shall not be at home before me. By this time several of the prisoners were sold, the bowel went merrily round, and

and many of the planters gave Mr. Carew a glass, but none of them chose to buy him.

During this, Mr. Carew observing a great many canoes and boats lying along-side the vessel, thought it not impossible to make himself master of one of them, and by that means reach the shore, where he thought he might conceal himself, till he found an opportunity of getting off: though this was a very hazardous attempt, and, if he was unsuccessful, would expose him to a great deal of hard usage, and probably put it out of his power of ever regaining his liberty, yet he was resolved to venture. He recollected the common maxim, that fortune favours the bold; and therefore took an opportunity, just as it grew dark, of slipping nimbly down the ship's side into one of the canoes, with which he paddled with as much silence and expedition as possible, towards the shore; but he had not gone far, before the noise he made gave the alarm, that one of the prisoners had escaped: Harrison immediately called out to enquire which of them, and where Carew was; and being told that he was gone off, swore, he would rather have lost half the prisoners than him. All hands were then called upon to pursue; the captain and planters left their bowl; the river was soon covered with canoes, and every thing was in confusion. Mr. Carew was within hearing of this, but, by plying his canoe well, had the good fortune to get to shore before any of them: he immediately took himself to the woods as soon as he landed, and climbed up into a great tree, where he had not been many minutes, before he heard the captain, sailors, and planters, all in pursuit of him; the captain fretted and stormed, the sailors damned their blood, and the planters endeavoured



endeavoured to pacify every thing, by telling the captain, not to fear, for they would have him in the morning, as it was impossible for him to get off. He heard all this, though not unmoved, yet without taking notice of it: at last, finding their search fruitless, the captain, sailors and planters returned, the planters still assuring the captain, they would have him in the morning.

As soon as they were gone, he began to reflect upon his present situation, which indeed was melancholy enough, for he had no provisions, was beset on every side, quite incapable of judging what to undertake, or which course to steer: however, he at last resolved to steer further into the woods, which he accordingly did, and got up into another tree: here he sat all the succeeding day, without a morsel of food; but was diverted with a great multitude of squirrels he saw skipping from tree to tree, and had he had a gun, could have shot hundreds of pigeons, there was so great a plenty of them. The next day, towards night, hunger became too powerful, and he was almost spent for want of food: in this necessity he knew not what to do; at last, happening to espy a planter's house at some distance, he was resolved to venture down in the night, thinking he might chance to find food of some sort or another, in or about the house; agreeable to this resolution, he came down the tree, in the middle of the night, and, going into the planter's yard, to his great joy found there a parcel of milking cows penned in, which he soon milked into the crown of his hat, making a most delicious feast, and then retired to the woods again, climbing up into a tree, where he passed the day much more easy than he had the preceding one. Having found out this method

method of subsisting, he proceeded forwards in the same manner, concealing himself in a tree in the day-time, and travelling all the night, milking the cows as often as he had an opportunity; and steering his course, as near as he could guess, towards Duck's Creek.

On the fifth night he heard the voices of several people near him, in the woods, upon which he stepped on one side, and concealed himself behind a tree, till they should pass by; when they came near enough to distinguish their words, he heard them say, We will make the best of our way to Duck's Creek, and there we shall certainly have him. He judged that these were some in pursuit of him, therefore thought himself very happy in having so narrowly escaped them.

Upon the eighth day he being upon a tree, discovered a lone house, near the skirts of the woods, and saw all the family (as he supposed) going out to hoe tobacco, and the dog following them: this was a joyful sight to him, for he had not, the two preceding nights, met with any cows, and consequently had been without food. As soon, therefore, as he saw the family were out of sight, he came down from the tree, and ventured into the house, where he found not only to satisfy his hunger, but what might be deemed luxury in his present condition, for there was jolly cake, powell, a sort of Indian corn bread, and good omani, which is kidney beans grinded with Indian corn sifted, then put into a pot to boil, and eat with molasses. Seeing so many dainties, he did not hesitate long, but hunger pressing, sat down and eat the omani with as much composure as if he had been invited thereto by the owner of it; and knowing that hun-

ger and necessity are bound by no laws of honour, he took the liberty of borrowing the jolly cake, powell, and a leg of fine pork, then hastens back to the tree with his booty. What the people thought when they returned at night with good appetites, and found their dainty omani, their jolly cake, and their pork, all vanished, we know not, but suppose they were not a little surprized.

Being thus stocked with provisions he made the best of his way to Ogle-Town that night, and so to Old-Town. In the dawn of the morning of the eleventh day, he came in sight of Duck's Creek; but being afraid he might fall into the hands of his pursuers, he strikes a great way into the wood towards Tuck-Hoe, where staying all the day in a tree, he came again in the middle of the night to Duck's Creek: as soon as he came here, he runs to the water side to see for a canoe, but found them all chain'd: he immediately set himself about breaking the chain, but found it too strong, and all his endeavours to break it in vain. Never was man more thunderstruck then he was now, just at the time when he expected to be out of danger, to meet with so unforeseen and unsurmountable an obstacle: he knew there was no way of escaping, but by passing the River Delaware, but could think of no method of effecting it. Several hours did he pass in this agitation of mind; sometimes he had a mind to try his strength in swimming, but the river being so wide, he thought he should not reach the opposite shore; at last reflecting what one of his ancestors had done in swimming a horse over Teignmouth Bar, and seeing some horses grazing thereabout, he resolved to attempt passing the Delaware in that manner;



manner; for let the worst happen, he thought death, preferable to slavery: being thus resolved, he soon catches one of the horses, and making a sort of bridle of his handkerchief, brings the horse to the water side; he walked for some time on the banks, looking for a proper place to enter the horse; at last espying a little stream, which run into the great River Delaware, he fell down on his knees, and prayed very earnestly to God to assist him in the dangerous attempt, that he might once more see his dear wife and country; then stripping himself, and tying his frock and trowsers about his shoulders, mounted the horse, and putting him forward a little, the horse lost his footing, and the water came up to Mr. Carew's middle, who kept his legs as close as possible to the horse, and in this manner he launched out into the great River Delaware. The horse snorted and neighed to his companions, but made to the opposite shore with all the strength he could. Mr. Carew did not imagine the horse would be able to reach it, but purposed to save himself by swimming when the horse failed, for the river was three miles over; however, contrary to his expectations, the horse reached the shore, but finding no place to land, it being a sandy mud, was obliged to swim him along the shore, till he came to a little creek, which the horse swimming into, soon got sure footing, to the great joy of Mr. Carew. Our hero then dismounting, fell upon his knees, saying, O my heavenly God, I thank thee for preserving me in so great danger, in bringing me safe over the River Delaware; then turning to the horse, kissed him, telling him, he must now turn Quaker as well as himself, and so let him go into the woods.

His

His clothes were not very wet; however, he staid on the banks some time to dry them in the morning sun, then went up into the country: the first house he came to was a miller's, whose wife came out, and asked him from whence he came? He told her, he had been prisoner some time in the Havannah, from whence he had been released by an exchange of prisoners, and was now going home. The good woman pitied him much, and told him he looked very melancholy; but the husband coming in, said he believed he was an Irishman; this he denied, averring he was of the West of England; so they gave him a piece of that country money, and a mug of rum, which he drinking greedily, being very thirsty, threw him into a violent fever, that he was obliged to stop at a neighbouring house, where he lay sick for three or four days. From hence he goes to Newcastle, where he raised contributions from several gentlemen, as he had done before, but not under the same name. From hence to Castile, Brandywine Ferry, Chester, and Derby, where he got relief from the same miller where Mr. Whitefield was, when he was there before, and lodged at the same house, but took care to disguise himself, so as not to be known: he got a pass from the Justice, as a sick man, bound to Boston. From hence proceeds to Philadelphia, to Buck's County, and over a ferry into the New Jerseys, and away to Burlington and Amboyne, so to Trent Town, in Staten Island; hence to Brunswick, where he got relief from Mr. Matthews, the miller, who treated him so hospitably the first time he was there, but who did not know him again now. From hence he proceeded to Elizabeth-Town, Long-Island, and New-York, and from thence to New-London,

London, where he chanced to see the Captain who had taken him home before, but he avoided him. From New-London he proceeds to Groten, where he got a twenty shilling bill from one Mr. Goyf, and several half crown bills from other people. He then enquired his way to Rhode-Island, and his landlord where he quartered went with him about two miles of the way, when they chanced to fall into the company of some drovers, who were driving a number of bullocks for the use of some privateers who lay at Rhode-Island; he therefore joined them, and, after about nine or ten miles travelling, they came to a ferry, where they stopped at a public-house for some time, till the bullocks were taken over; but neither the tavern-man nor drovers would suffer him to pay any thing, they pitying his unfortunate condition; passing over this ferry, they came to Rhode-Island.

Rhode-Island, by the Natives called Aquetnet, near the Narraganset Bay, is 14 or 15 miles long, and 4 or 5 miles broad. It was first inhabited by the English in the year 1639. Those that withdraw to this Island were such as espoused the covenant of grace, and were under persecution from them that sided with the covenant of works. There's a very considerable trade driven from Rhode-Island to the Sugar Colonies for butter and cheese, a sure sign of the fruitfulness and beauty of the place for horses, sheep, beef, pork, tallow, and timber, by which the traders have been enriched. 'Tis deservedly called the Paradise of New-England, for the fruitfulness of the soil, and the temperature of the climate, which tho' it be not above sixty five miles from Boston, is a coat warmer in winter, and being surrounded by the ocean, is not so much affected



ted in summer with the hot land breezes as the towns on the Continent are. They live in great amity with their neighbours, and tho' every man does what he thinks right in his own eyes, it is rare that any notorious crimes are committed by them, which may be attributed, in some measure, to their great veneration for the Holy Scriptures, which they all read, from the least to the greatest, though they have neither ministers nor magistrates to recommend it to them.

Here Mr. Carew found many of his old acquaintance, particularly one Mr. Perkins, a stay maker, and Mr. Gidley and his mother, who kept several negroes for distilling of rum, and Mr. Southcott Langworthy, a pewterer, all natives of Exeter, and one Mr. Martin, of Honiton in Devon; they were all very glad to see him, he telling them, that he was taken by the Spaniards, and escaped from prison. They treated him with great kindness, and gave him letters and monies to carry to their friends in England.

From hence he goes through Piscataway and Marble-head to Boston, the capital of New-England and the biggest city in America, except two or three on the Spanish Continent. 'Tis pleasantly situated on a peninsula, about four miles in compass, at the bottom of a fine bay, the Massachusetts, guarded from the roughness of the ocean by several rocks appearing above water, and by above a dozen, islands, many of which are inhabited; and one, called Nettles Island, within these few years, was esteemed worth 2 or 300l. a year to the owner, Colonel Shrimpton. There is but one common and safe passage into the Bay, and not very broad, there being hardly room for three ships to come in abreast;

breast; but being once in, there is room for the anchorage of 500 sail. The most remarkable of these islands is called Castle Island, from the castle there built: it stands about a league from the town, upon the main channel leading to it, and is so conveniently situated, that no ship of burthen can approach the town, without the hazard of being torn in pieces by its cannon. It is now called Fort William, being mounted with 100 pieces of ordnance; 200 more, which were given to the Province by Queen Anne, are placed on a platform near High-Water Mark, so as to take a ship fore and aft, before she can bring her broadsides to bear against the castle. Some of these cannon are 42 pounders. Five hundred able men are exempted from all military duty in time of war, to be ready to attend the service of the castle at an hour's warning, upon any signal of the approach of an enemy, which there seems to be no great danger of at Boston; where, in 24 hours time, 10,000 effective men, well armed, might be ready for their defence. To prevent all possible surprize, there is a light-house built on a rock, appearing above water, about a long league from the town, which, in time of war, makes a signal to the castle, and the castle to the town, by hoisting and lowering the union flag so many times as there are ships approaching, which, if they exceed a certain number, the castle fires three guns to alarm the town of Boston; and the Governor, if need be, orders a beacon to be fixed, which alarms all the adjacent country: so that unless an enemy can be supposed to sail by so many islands and rocks in a fog, the town of Boston must have six or more hours to prepare for their reception; but supposing they might pass the castle, there are

two batteries at the north and south end of the town, which command the whole bay, and make it impossible for an enemy's ship of burthen to ride there in safety, while the merchant-men and small craft may retire up into Charles's River, out of the reach of the cannon.

It is equally impossible for any ship to be run away with out of this harbour by a pirate; for the castle suffers no ships outward-bound to pass, without a permit from the Governor, which is not granted without a clearing at the Custom-house, and the usual notice of sailing, by loosening the fore-top-sail.

The Bay of Boston is spacious enough to contain, in a manner, the Royal Navy of England. The masts of ships here, at the proper season of the year, make a kind of a wood of trees, like that which we see upon the River Thames, about Wapping and Lime-house, which may be easily imagined, when we consider that, by the computation given in by the Collectors of his Majesty's Light-house, it appeared, that there were 24,000 tons of shipping cleared annually.

There is a large pier at the bottom of the Bay 1800 or 2000 feet long, with a row of warehouses on the north side. The pier runs so far into the Bay, that ships of the greatest burthen may unload without the help of boats and lighters. The chief street of the town comes down the head of the pier; at the upper end of it is the town-house, or exchange, a fine building, containing, beside the walk for merchants, the council chambers, the house of commons, and a spacious room for the courts of justice. The exchange is surrounded with booksellers shops, which have a good trade. There are five printing houses, at one of which the Bos-

not



ton Gazette is printed, and comes out twice-a-week. The presses here are generally full of work, which is in a great measure owing to the colleges and schools for useful learning in New-England; whereas at New-York there is but one little bookseller's shop, and none at all in Virginia, Maryland, Carolina, Barbadoes, and the Sugar Islands.

The town of Boston lies in the form of a half-moon round the harbour and consisting of between 3 and 4000 houses, must make an agreeable prospect, the surrounding shore being high, the streets long, and the buildings beautiful. The goodness of the pavement may compare with most in London; to gallop a horse on it is 3s. 4d forfeit.

It is computed the number of inhabitants is not less than 24,000, which is one third more than the computation of the city of Exeter, and consequently Boston is one third bigger than that city, which is pretty near the matter.

There are ten churches in Boston, which are, Old Church, North Church, South Church, New Church, New North Church, New South Church, the Church of England Church, the Baptist Meeting and the Quakers Meeting.

The conversation in this town is as polite as in most of the cities and towns of England; many of their merchants having traded in Europe, and those that stay at home having the advantage of society with travellers; so that a gentleman from London would think himself at home at Boston, when he observes the number of people, their furniture, their tables, their dress and conversation, which perhaps is as splendid and showy as that of the most considerable tradesmen in London. Upon the whole, Boston is the most flourishing town for trade and

commerce in the English America. Near 600 sail of ships have been laden here in a year for Europe, and the British plantations. Here the Governor commonly resides, the general court and assembly meet, the courts of judicature sit, and the affairs of the whole province are transacted.

The streets are broad and regular; some of the richest merchants have very stately, well built, convenient houses. The ground on which the town stands is wonderful high, and very good water is found all over it. There are several wharfs built, which jet into the harbour, one of which is eight hundred feet in length, where large ships with great ease may lade and unlade. On one side are warehouses almost the whole length of the wharf, where the merchants show their goods; and more than fifty ships may lade and unlade there at the same time.

Coming into the city, Mr. Carew was surprized at the grandeur of it; and seeing a green hill at the end of the great street, much like Glastonbury Torr, he goes up to it, and had a most beautiful prospect of the city from the top of it, where was placed the mast of a ship, with pulleys to draw up a lighted barrel of tar to alarm the country in case of an invasion. Going down the hill again, he met two drums, a serjeant, and several soldiers and marines, who were, by beat of drum, proclaiming, that all the taverns and shopkeepers might safely credit the soldiers and marines to a certain value. Some of the soldiers presently knew him, and accosting him, persuaded him to go along with them to one Mother Passmore's, a house of rendezvous, where they were very merry together; while they were drinking, in came Captain Sharp, who commanded them, and was an old friend of our hero's: What, Mr. Carew, cries the  
Captain

Captain in a surprize, who could think of seeing you here? When did you see my brother? I saw him, replied he, about six months ago, but his lady is dead: Is she so? said the Captain, I have heard nothing of it. The Captain having asked him several other questions, treated him very handsomely, and kept him some time at his own charge; but his heart glowing to see his native country, he once more resolved to ship himself for Old England; accordingly he determined to go on board the London, a new ship, commanded by Captain Bowling, but Captain Sharp persuaded him to go with Captain Ball, in the ship Mary; he accordingly agreed to take the run with him for 15l. 15 gallons of rum, 10 pounds of sugar and tobacco, and 10 pipes: they were two months in their voyage before they made Lundy, nothing material happening in their passage worthy of being recorded in this true history. The Captain would not stop at Lundy for a pilot, but made for Coombe, and there took one in, who brought the ship safe into Kingroad, and the next tide up to the key at Bristol; and having moor'd the vessel, the crew spent the night on shore with their jolly landladies.

The next morning early they all got on board, and soon after came the Captain, with some Bristol merchants: the Captain gave Mr. Carew a bill on his brother who lived at Topsham; which having received, he soon turned his back on Bristol,

Mr. Carew having left Bristol, made the best of his way to Bridgewater, and from thence to Taunton, and so to Exeter, supporting his travelling expences by his ingenuity as a Mendicant. As soon as he arrived at Exeter, he made the best of his way to the house of an old acquaintance, where he expect-



ed to hear some news of his beloved wife: but going through East-gate, he was met by two gentlemen: who immediately cried out, here's our old friend, Carew. They then laid hold of him, and took him back to the Oxford Inn, where they enquired, where he had been this long time? He acquainted them in what manner he had been seized upon Topsam key, and that he had been carried to Maryland; he likewise informed them of Captain Simmond's death, (which they were sorry to hear of) and that the vessel had been taken into port by Harrison, the mate, who was afterwards drowned, in company with some planters, in Talbot river.

Fame having soon founded the arrival of our hero through every street in Exeter, several gentlemen flocked to the Oxford Inn to visit him, and amongst the rest, Merchant Davey: what have you found your way home again? says the merchant. Yes, yes, replied he, as you sent me over for your pleasure, I am come back for my own; which made the gentlemen laugh heartily. The merchant then asked him several questions about captain Simmonds and Harrison, where he left the vessel, and if he had been sold. No, no, replies he, I took care to be out of the way before they had struck a bargain for me; and as to the vessel, I left her in Miles's river. The gentlemen could not help being surprised at his ingenuity and expedition in thus getting home twice before the vessel which carried him out; and Merchant Davey proposed making a collection for him, and begun it himself with half-a-crown: having received a handsome contribution, he returned the gentlemen thanks, and took his leave, being impatient to hear some news about his wife; he therefore goes directly to his usual quarters, Kitty Finni-

Finnimore's, in Castle-lane, where he occasioned no little terror to his landlady, she verily believed it to be his ghost, as she heard he was certainly dead; however, our hero soon convinced her he was real flesh and blood: he then enquired, when she heard from his wife? who informed him, to his great joy, that both his wife and daughter were there a few days before, and were gone towards Newton-Bushel; but they had given over all thoughts of seeing him again, as they thought him dead. He sets forward immediately for Newton-Bushel, calling at Lord Clifford's in his way; he was told by Mrs. Ratcliffe, the housekeeper, and Mr. Kilsha, the steward, (who were quite surprized to see him) that his wife had been there just before, in mourning, believing him to be dead; and that he would find her at Newton-Bushel. Though it was then night, our hero, impatient of seeing his wife and daughter, set forward for Newton-Bushel, where he arrived late in the night: going directly to his usual quarters, he found them all in bed, and calling out to the woman of the house, his wife hearing his voice, immediately leaped out of bed, crying out, it was her poor Bampfylde; a light was then struck with as much expedition as possible, and his wife, daughter, and landlady, all came down to open the door to him. Here, how shall I find words to express the transports of our hero, the tender embraces of his wife, the endearing words of his daughter, and the hearty congratulations of the landlady: unable to the task, most gentle reader, I must imitate that celebrated painter who painted Agamemnon with a covering over his face, at the sacrifice of his daughter: and draw a veil over this scene of tenderness: let it suffice to say, that their joy was too full to

be contained, and not finding any other passage, gushed out in tears.

The next morning, accompanied by his wife and daughter, he went and paid his respects to Sir Thomas Carew, at Hackum, where they were received with great kindness; and Sir Thomas told him, if he would forsake the Mendicant Order, he would take care to provide for him and his family: he returned Sir Thomas a great many thanks, but declared, that as he had entered himself into the Mendicant Order, he was resolved to continue therein as long as he lived; but hoped if any accident happened to him, he would extend his goodness to his dear wife and daughter.

It was about this time, that one of the greatest personages in the kingdom being at Bath, Mr. Carew was drawn thither with the rest of the world to see her, but to more advantage indeed to himself, than most others reaped from it; for making himself as much an Hanoverian as he could in dress, &c. he presented a petition to her as an unfortunate person of that country, (and as every one is inclined to be kind to their own country folks) he had from her a very princely benefaction.

Some time after this, 'Squire Morice, who succeeded to the fine seat and estate of Sir William Morice, near Launceston in Cornwall, coming to reside there, and hearing much talk of Mr. Carew, was very desirous of seeing him; and he happening to come soon after into that neighbourhood, some of the servants, who knew their master's inclinations, chancing to see him, conducted him to the house, and shewed him into the parlour, where Mr. Morice was with a good deal of company: Mr. Carew was made very welcome,



come, and the company had a great deal of conversation with him, during which Mr. Morice very nicely examined every feature in his countenance, and at last declared, that he would lay any wager that he should know him again, come in what shape he would, so as not to be imposed upon by him; one of the company took Mr. Morice up, and a wager was laid, that Mr. Carew should do it within such a limited time; this being agreed upon, Mr. Carew took his leave. He begun to meditate in what shape he should be able to deceive the circumspection of Mr. Morice; and within a few days came to the house, and endeavoured, in two or three different shapes, and with as many different tales, to obtain charity from Mr. Morice, but he remembering his wager, would hearken to none; at last, understanding that Mr. Morice was to go out a hunting one morning with several of the company who were present when the wager was laid, he dressed himself like a neat old woman, and placing himself in the road Mr. Morice was riding along, all of a sudden he fell down, and counterfeited all the distortions of the most violent fits in such a terrible manner, that Mr. Morice was greatly affected with the poor creature's condition, ordering his servants to get down and assist her, staying himself till she was brought a little to herself, then gave her a piece of money, and ordered one of his servants to shew her to his house, that she might have some refreshment there; but Mr. Carew having obtained what he desired, flung off the old woman, and discovers himself to Mr. Morice, and the rest of the company, wishing them all a good morrow: upon which Mr. Morice owned he had fairly lost his wager.

Mr. Carew, some time after this, steered his

course for Oxford, where he visited Mr. Treby, Mr. Sandford, Mr. Cooke, and several other collegians his particular friends, of whom he got a trencher-cap; and having staid in Oxford so long as was agreeable to his inclinations, he then set out for Abington, and from thence to Marlborough, having put on a pair of white stockings, a grey waistcoat, and the trencher-cap: thus equipped, he pretends to be disordered in his mind; and as his knowledge of the Latin tongue enabled him to intermix a few Latin phrases in his discourse, which he made very incoherent, he was in no fear of being discovered. Under this character he therefore goes to the Minister of Marlborough, who seeing his dress, and finding he could talk Latin, made no doubt but he was some Oxford scholar, whose brain was turned, either by too much study, or some misfortune; he therefore talked to him a good deal, endeavouring to find out the cause, telling him, that though he was unfortunate now, things might go better with him hereafter; but he could get nothing but incoherent answers from him; however, he gave him half a crown; from hence he goes to Market-Lavington, where he likewise deceived the minister; and going forwards to Warminster, he met there Dr. Squire, and his brother the Archdeacon of Bath, who both took him for an Oxford scholar, whose brain was turned, and relieved him as such.

The next morning he goes in the same dress to Mrs. Groves, at Wincaunton and from thence to the Rev Mr. Birt's, at Sutton, at both which places he was much pitied, and handsomely relieved; he then steers for Somerton, and goes to the Rev. Mr. Dickenson there; but this mask would not avail him here, for the parson discovered him through it; but

but he desired him to keep it secret till he was gone out of the town, which he accordingly did; he therefore went boldly to the Rev. Mr. Keat, and pretended to be a scholar of Baliol College, which Mr. Keat believing, and pitying his condition, generously gave him a crown. Next day he goes to Bridgewater in the same habit, and from thence to Sir Charles Tynte's at Haswell: going into the court, he was met by the Rev. Mr. Sandford, who immediately knew him, and accosted him with, *How do you do, friend Carew?* Soon after which came Sir Charles, who accosted him in the same manner, Mr. Sandford and he made themselves very merry at the character he had assumed: Well, says Sir Charles, we will make you drink, but unless you can deceive my Bess (so he was pleased to call his lady) you shall have nothing of me; but whatever she gives, I'll double it: he was then ordered into the hall, and exchanged his cap for a hat with one of the servants; after waiting some time, Lady Tynte came down: it will be proper to observe, that this lady, tho' of a very charitable disposition to her poor neighbours, having been often deceived by Mendicants, and finding few of them deserving of her charity, had resolved to relieve no unknown object of charity, however plausible their tale; but our hero, depending upon his art, was not afraid to accept of Sir Charles's challenge: from the servants hall he watched a proper opportunity of accosting the lady, and she pass'd and repass'd several times before he could speak to her; at last, seeing her standing in the hall, talking with Sir Charles, he came behind her, and accosted her with *'God bless you, most gracious lady:'* The lady turning about, asked him pretty hastily, from



whence he came? I am a poor unfortunate man, replied he, who was taken by two French privateers, coming from Boston, and carry'd into Boulogne, where we were teized day and night to enter into the French service, but refused to do it. And how got you from thence? asked the lady. We took an opportunity of breaking out of the prison, and seized upon a fishing-boat in the harbour, with which we got safe to Limington, being in all 25 of us, where we sold our boat. What do you beg for then? If you sold your boat, you must have money. Several of us were sick, replied he, which was very expensive. But what countryman are you? I am an Old England man, please you my lady, but I marry'd my wife in Wales. From what part says my lady, who was a native of Wales herself. I marry'd, reply'd he, one Betty Larkey, who lived with Sir John Morgan, and afterwards with Parson Griffy, at Swansea. Ay, did you marry Betty Larkey? How many children have you by her? Only one daughter, reply'd he. In the mean time Sir Charles and the Parson were ready to burst with containing their laughter, to see how he managed my lady to bring her to; for his assertion of having marry'd Betty Larkey, who was a countrywoman of my lady's and formerly known to her, was a loadstone which presently drew my lady's hand to her purse, and then turning to Sir Charles, asked if he had any small money about him? I have none, reply'd Sir Charles, pretty bluntly, being scarce able to contain himself from bursting out into laughter; so she went up stairs, and coming down again, gave him two half crowns, and asked him to eat and drink, going out herself to call the butler: in the mean time Sir Charles stepp'd nimbly

ly into the servants hall, and fetch'd the Oxford cap, which he put on Mr. Carew's head; my lady and the butler came in immediately after, and she seeing the cap upon his head, cries, out God bless me, what did you bring that from France? It is just like one of our Oxford scholar's caps. Ay, so it is indeed, my lady, replied Sir Charles; why don't you know who it is? It is Mr. Bampfylde-Moore Carew. Ay, ay, this is your doing, Sir Charles, said the lady, and went away something disgusted at the trick which had been put upon her. Sir Charles was as good as his word, in doubling the money my lady gave, and Parson Sandford gave him half-a-crown.

Some time after this, he called upon the Miss Hawkers, of Thorn, near Yeovill, who treated him very hospitably, and enquired what news he heard, it being in the time of the late Rebellion. Whilst he was talking with them, he observed a new house almost opposite, and enquiring who lived there, they told him one Parson Marks, a Dissenting Teacher; upon which, taking leave of the ladies, he steps over the way, and knocks boldly at the door, which was soon opened by Parson Marks himself: Sir, says Mr Carew, pulling off his hat, and accosting him with a demure countenance, I came two miles out of my road on purpose to wait upon you; I believe Sir, you are acquainted with my brother, Mr John Fike, of Tiverton, Teacher of a Dissenting congregation in that place; and you have undoubtedly heard something of his brother, Roger Fike, which unfortunate man I am, having been taken prisoner coming from Boston in New-England, by two French privateers, and carried into Boulogne, where we were cruelly treated. Alack, alack, says the Parson,

son, pray walk in, good Mr Roger: I am indeed very well acquainted with that worthy servant of God, your brother, Mr John Pike, and a gracious man he is: I have likewise heard him mention his brother Roger. He then ordered some victuals and drink to be brought out for good Mr. Roger Pike: while he was eating, he enquired, how he got from Boulogne? He reply'd, that twenty-five of them had broke prison, and seized upon a vessel in the harbour, by which they had got safe to the English coast. Well, Mr Roger says the Parson, what news did you hear in France? It is reported there, replies he, that the rebels are very powerful in Scotland, and that great numbers are gone over to them safe from France. Stop a little, Mr. Roger, cries the Parson, and running up stairs, soon after comes down with a letter in his hand, which he read to Mr. Pike, wherein it was said, the rebels were wonderfully powerful; then shaking his head very sorrowfully cried, Indeed, Mr. Pike, I can't be at ease, for they say they will make us examples, on account of the 30th of January. Never fear them, Sir, said Mr Carew, we shall be a match for them in Devonshire and Cornwall. I am afraid not, cries the Parson, shaking his head again, I have had no rest for thinking of them these several nights past. After some further discourse, he fetched Mr. Pike a good Holland shirt, and clapped half a guinea into his hand, entreating him to take a bed with him that night, for that he should be heartily welcome; but he desired to be excused, and took his leave with many thanks, returning to miss Hawkers again: Well, Mr Carew, cries the ladies, you have had a long conference with the Parson, Ay, ay, replied he, and to good purpose too, for this shirt and half a guinea



guinea are the fruits of it; and then told them in what manner he had deceived the Parson, which made them laugh very heartily; they then gave him a crown, and promised to keep Mr. Pike's secrets for a day or two.

A few days after the Parson going over to see the ladies, they asked him if a poor seaman had been at his house? Yes, replied the Parson, it was one Roger Pike, whose brother has a congregation in Tiverton, and whom I am very well acquainted with. And did you give him any thing? Yes, I gave him a shirt, and half a guinea; and we gave him a crown, said the ladies, not as being Roger Pike, but as Mr. Bampfylde-Moore Carew. At which the Parson was in a very great hurry, and would scarce be convinced but that it was old Roger Pike. Thus had Mr. Carew the happy art of suiting his eloquence to every temper and every circumstance; for his being brother to the good Mr. Pike of Tiverton, was as powerful a loadstone to attract Parson Marks, as his marrying Betty Larkey had been to lady Tynte. From hence he goes to Parson White's at Coker, where he found Justice Proctor; here he passed for an unfortunate sailor, who had been cast away coming from the Baltic, and was now travelling to his native place, Tintagel in Cornwall; Parson White asked who was Minister there? He replied, one Atkins was Curate, and that there was no other there at that time. The Justice asked him but few questions, but told him he ought to have a pass, and asked where he landed; and he replying at Dover, Had you no pass then from the Mayor there? We had one, said he, very readily, but some of our company being sick, and myself healthy, I let them have the pass, and came forwards

forwards by myself, they not being able to travel so fast. Why then, says the Justice, you are liable to be taken up as a vagrant for begging without a pass; however, we will relieve you, and if you call upon gentlemen only, they will scarcely molest you. He returned them a great many thanks for this civility, and then went to a tanner's hard by, where he changed his story, and passed for a bankrupt tanner; here he was likewise relieved, as he touched upon the right string; for had he passed here for an unfortunate sailor, probably his eloquence would have had no effect. From hence he goes to the Parson of East-Chinnock, whom he told, that he belonged to a man of war, in which his brother was Lieutenant. It being then about dinner time, the Parson asked him if he could eat sea provisions, such as pork and pease, which he accepting, they sat down to dinner, and had a great deal of discourse about the Lieutenant. Next he goes to Madam Philips's of Montacute, where happened to be Parson Bower of Martock, who asked him, if he knew one Bampfylde-Moore Carew? Sir, replies he, I am one of Tintagel in Cornwall, and know the Carews there very well, and have heard of the wanderer you speak of, who I'm told is a great dog-stealer, but know not what is become of him; for some say he is hanged, and others that he is drowned. God forbid he should be hanged, cries the Parson, upon account of his family; and after some other questions, he was relieved with sixpence. Leaving Montacute, he goes forward to Yeovil, having appointed to meet his wife and daughter at the sign of the Boot, in Sherborne; and from Yeovil to Squire Helliars at Leweston, who treated him very handsomely, and would have had him staid there all night,

night, but he excused himself, being impatient to see his wife and daughter.

As soon as he came to Sherborne, he goes to his usual quarters, the sign of the Boot, where he enquired for his wife and daughter; but how was he thunder-struck, when he was told they were in hold at Webb's the bailiff: he enquired for what reason; and was informed, that four officers had been walking all through the town to take up all strangers, such as chimney-sweepers, tinkers, pedlars, and the like. What could our hero do; he revolved it over and over in his mind, and at length determined to go to Webb's, resolving either to free his wife and daughter, or else to share their fate: when he came there, he asked to see the prisoners, and demanded upon what account they had apprehended his wife, as she had neither stolen nor begged in the town; this occasioned high words, and ended in blows: long did our hero maintain an unequal fight with great valour: at length, being overpowered with numbers, he fell, but not till his assailants had felt the force of his arm. He was kept in safe custody that night, and the next morning taken with the rest of the prisoners before Thomas Medlycott, Esq; at Milbourn Port; here they were all examined, and all maintained their professions to be extremely useful: the chimney-sweepers alledged, he preserved houses from taking fire whereby he saved whole towns, and consequently was an useful member to his country; the tinker harangued on the usefulness of kettles, bras pans, frying pans, &c. and of consequence what use he was of to the public; and our hero declared he was the famous Mr. Bamfylde-Moore Carew, and had served his king and country both by sea and land.

The



The Justice thought proper to send these useful men to their respective parishes, at the public charge; accordingly Mr. Carew, his wife and daughter, were ordered to be conducted to Bickleigh in Devonshire. The Sherbone people waited on them to Yeovil, where they were delivered to the care of the chief magistrate. The next day horses being provided, they set out for Thomas Proctor's, Esq; at Coker; but he refusing to sign the pass, they proceeded without its being signed to Axminster, where the magistrate refused to receive them, on account of the pass not being signed; upon which they would have left Mr. Carew, but he insisted upon being attended to the end of his journey; they therefore adjourned to Mr. Tucker's, about two miles from Axminster, who asked him if he had a mind to have his attendants dismissed, or chose to have their company to Bickleigh; and he replying that he did not chuse to have them dismissed, Mr. Tucker signed the warrant and our hero, with his wife and daughter, rode very triumphantly into Bickleigh, where, as soon as they arrived, the bells were set ringing, and great joy spread through all the place.

Mr. Carew remained some time at Bickleigh, but fresh news arriving every day of the progress of the rebels, that insatiable curiosity which had always actuated his breast, prompted him to go and see the army of the rebels: he therefore taking his leave of his wife and daughter, though they entreated him with tears not to go to the north, made the best of his way towards Edinburgh.

After some days travel, Mr. Carew arrived at the city of Edinburgh, which lies in a sort of a valley,  
between

between two hills, one of which is called Salisbury Craigs, the other makes the foundation of the castle. It is strongly walled, and adorned with public and private buildings. At the extremity of the east end of the city, stands the palace of Holyrood-House; leaving which, a little to the left, you come through a populous suburb, to the entrance, called the Water-Port. From hence, turning west, the street goes on a strait line through the whole city to the castle, which is above a mile in length, and said, by the Scots, to be the largest and finest street for buildings and number of inhabitants in Europe. From the palace door, which stands on a level with the lowest of the plain country, this street begins to ascend very gradually, being no where steep; but this ascent being continued for so long a way, it is easy to understand, that the furthest part must necessarily be very high; for the castle which stands, as it were, at the extremity, west, as the palace does east, makes, on all sides, (that only excepted which joins it to the city) a frightful and inaccessible precipice. The castle is situated on an high rock, and strongly fortified with a great number of towers, so that it is looked upon as impregnable. In the great church they have a set of bells, which are not rung out as in England (for that way of ringing is not known in this country) but are played on by the hand with keys, like a harpsichord; the person playing having great leather covers to his fists, by which he is able to strike with the more force; and, for the larger bells, there are treddles which he strikes with his feet. They pay all manner of tunes very musically; and the town gives a man a yearly salary for playing upon them, from half an hour after eleven till half an hour after twelve,

twelve, every day, Sundays and holidays excepted. On the south side of this church is a square of very fine buildings, called the Parliament Close, the west and south sides of which are mostly taken up with the parliament house, the several courts of justice, the council-chamber, the exchequer, the public registers, the lawyers library, the post-office, &c. The great church makes up the north side of the square; and the east, and part of the south side, is built into private dwellings, very stately, lofty, and strong, being seven stories high to the front of the square, and the hill they stand on having a very deep descent, some of them are no less than fourteen stories high backwards. Holyrood-House is a very handsome building, rather convenient than large; it was formerly a royal palace and an abbey, founded by King David the First, for the canons regular of St. Austin, who named it Holyrood-House, or the House of the Holy Cross, which was burnt by Oliver Cromwell, but nobly re-edified by King Charles the Second, and of which his Grace the Duke of Hamilton is hereditary keeper; it is now almost neglected. The entrance from the great outer court is adorned with pillars of hewn stone, under a cupola, in form of an imperial crown, balustraded on each side at the top. The fore part has two wings, on each side of which are two turrets; that towards the north was built by King James V. whose name it bears in letters of gold; and that towards the south (as well as all the rest) by King Charles II. whereof Sir William Bruce was architect. The inner court is very stately, all of freestone well hewed, with a colonade round it, from whence are entries into the several apartments; but above all, the long gallery is very remarkable,



markable, being adorned with pictures of all the Scots Kings, from Fergus I. done by masterly hands.

Here Mr. Carew met the rebels, but having no mind to join them, he pretended to be very sick and lame; however, he accosted them with 'God bless you, noble gentlemen!' and the rebels moving on to Carlisle, he hopped after them, and from thence to Manchester, and here had a fight of the Pretender's son, and other commanders. He afterwards accompanied them to Derby, where a report was spread, that the Duke of Cumberland was coming to fight them; upon which their courage failing, though the Pretender's son was for fighting, they retreated back to Carlisle, upon which he thought it time to leave them, and hopped homewards on his crutches, taking care to change his note to 'God bless King George, and the brave Duke William!' Coming into Bristol, he accidentally met with one Mr. P—, an apothecary, who had formerly known him at St. Mary Ottery, in Devon; Mr. P— was very glad to see him, and took him to the tavern, where he treated him very handsomely, and then sent for his wife, sister, and other friends, to come and see him: they were all highly pleased to see a man they had heard so much talk of, and after spending some hours very merrily with him, they would have him try his fortune in that city, but to take care of the Mint. Accordingly he goes away to a place of rendezvous of the brothers of the Mendicant Order, in Temple-street, and there equips himself in a very good suit of clothes, then goes upon the Exchange as the supercargo of a ship, called the Dragon, which had been burnt by lightning off the Lizard Point. By this

this story he raised a very handsome contribution of the merchants and captains of vessels, it being well known that such a ship had been burnt in the manner he described. He then returned to his friend Mr. P— the apothecary, and knocking at the door, asked if he was at home: upon which Mr. P— comes forth, and not knowing him again in his supercargo's dress, made him a very low bow, and desired him to walk in. Mr Carew asked, if he had any fine salve, for that he had met with an accident, and burnt his elbow, upon which Mr. P— runs behind his counter, and reaches down a pot of salve, desiring, with a great deal of complaisance, the favour of looking at his elbow; he then discovered himself, which occasioned no little diversion to Mr. P— and his family, who made him very welcome.

Going back to his quarters, he lays aside his finery, and dressed himself more meanly, like a labouring mechanick; and then going out into the streets, acts the madman, talking in a raving manner about Mr. Whitfield and Mr. Westley, as though he was disordered in his mind by their preaching: calling, in a furious manner, every step, upon the Virgin Mary, Pontius Pilate, and Mary Magdalen, and acting every part of a man religiously mad: sometimes walking with his eyes fixed upon the ground, and then of a sudden, breaking out into some passionate expressions about religion: this behaviour greatly excited the curiosity and compassion of the people, some of whom talked to him, but he answered every thing they said in a wild and incoherent manner; and as compassion is generally the fore-runner of charity, he was relieved by most of them.

The next morning he appeared in a morning gown, still acting the madman, and carried it so far now, as to address himself to all the posts in the streets, as if they were saints, lifting up his hands and eyes in a fervant, though distracted manner, to heaven, and making use of so many extravagant gestures, that he astonished the whole city. Going through Castle-street, he met the Reverend Mr. B—e, a minister in that place, whom he accosted with his arms thrown round him; and insisted, in a raving manner, he should tell him, who was the father of the morning star? which frightened the parson so much, that he took to his heels and run for it, he running after him, till he took shelter in a house.

Having well recruited his pocket by this stratagem, he left the city next day, and travelled towards Bath, acting all the way the madman, till he came to Bath; as soon as he came there, he enquired for Dr. Coney's, and being directed to his house, found two brother Mendicants at the door; after they had waited some time, the servant brought out each of them an halfpenny, for which his brother Mendicants was very thankful, but Mr. Carew gave his halfpenny to one of them; then knocking at the door, and the maid coming out again, tell your master, says he, I am not a halfpenny man, but that my name is Bampfylde-Moore Carew, King of the Mendicants; which being told, the Doctor came out with one of his daughters, and gave him six-pence and a mug of drink, for which he returned them thanks.

The next day he went to Mr. Allen's seat near Bath, and sent in a petition as from a poor lunatick, by which he got half-a-crown. From hence he  
makes



makes the best of his way to Shepton-Mallet, and calling at Mr. Hooper's, and telling the servant who he was, Mrs. Hooper sent for him in, and enquired if he was really the famous Mr. Bampfylde-Moore Carew, then gave him two shillings and six pence and ordered him to be well entertained. At Shepton-Mallet our hero had the pleasure of meeting with his beloved wife, to their mutual joy and satisfaction; and finding several brethren of the order there, they passed some days together with much mirth and harmony.

Coming near Rye in Suffex, (where upon account of their extraordinary merit, the two brothers L—b are perpetually mayors) he met two of his mendicant subjects, who acquainted him, there was no entering Rye, but with extreme hazard to his person, upon account of the severity which Mr. Mayor exercised towards all of their community; Mr. Carew's wife hearing this, entreated him, in the most tender manner, not to venture into the town; but as his great heart always swelled when any thing hazardous presented, and as he was willing to shew his subjects by example, that nothing was too difficult for industry and ingenuity to overcome, he was resolved to enter Rye with a very slow, feeble, and tottering pace, which was stopped every minute by the most violent fits of coughing, whilst every limb shook with an universal palsy, his countenance appearing rather to be the property of some one among the dead, than to belong to any living body: in this manner he crept along to the Mayor's house, and in a most lamentable moan, begged some relief: Mr. Mayor seeing so deplorable a figure, said, he was indeed a real object of pity, and therefore gave him a shilling, and

and liberty to go through the town; which he did with no little profit, and with great applause from the mendicants, when they heard of his success.

Steering from hence to Dungeness, he found a vessel ready to sail for Boulogne, on board of which he embarked, and landed safe at Boulogne, which he found so thronged with English soldiers, (it being soon after the reducing of the army) that had he not known to the contrary, he should have thought himself in some town in England; some of the soldiers knowing him, cried out, 'Here's Mr. Bampfylde Moore Carew; upon which they took him along with them to their quarters, and they passed the day very merrily: the soldiers expressed great discontent at their being discharged, swearing, they would never come to England any more; saying, if they had not come over there, they should have been either starved or hanged: he enquired how they lived in France; they replied, never better in their lives. From Boulogne he sets off for Calais; where he likewise found a great multitude of English soldiers, and more were daily coming in: whilst he was here, the Duke of Richmond arrived in his way to Paris, who seeing so many English soldiers, asked some of them, why they came there? to which they replied, they should have either been starved or hanged if they had staid in England. Mr. Carew intended to have paid his respects to his Grace, but had no opportunity: soon after, Mr. Carew being taken ill, was obliged to desist from his intended design of making a tour through France, Germany, &c. He therefore took a passage in the packet-boat from Calais, and landed at Dover; from thence went to Folkitone,

K

where

where he got a pass and relief from the Mayor, under the name of John Moore, a native of St. Ives, in Cornwall, who had been cast away on the coast of France, in a vessel coming from Ireland. Having bore this character as long as it suited his inclinations, he metamorphoses himself again, and appears in a quite different shape: he now wore a full handsome tie wig, but a little changed by age; a good beaver hat, but somewhat rusty; a fine broad-cloth coat, but not quite of the newest fashion, and not a little faded in its colour. He was now a gentleman of an ancient family, and good estate, but reduced by a train of uncommon misfortunes: his venerable looks, his dejected countenance the visible struggles between his shame of asking, and his necessity which forced him to it, all operated to move the pity of those he applied to, which was generally shewn by handsome contributions, for few could think of offering mites to a gentleman of so ancient a family, and who had formerly lived so well; and indeed how much soever we may envy the great in their prosperity, we are as ready to relieve them in their misfortunes.

Mr. Carew happening to be in the city of Wells in Somersetshire, on a Sunday, was told the Bishop was to preach that morning; upon which he slips on a black waistcoat and morning gown, and runs out to meet the Bishop, as he was walking in procession, addressing himself to his Lordship as a poor unhappy man, whose misfortunes had turned his brains; which the Bishop hearing, gave him half a crown. From Wells he steered to Bridgwater, where he did not appear in the day-time, but went only in the evenings, upon his crutches, as a

poor



poor lame man, not being known by any one till he discovered himself. Hearing here that young Lord Clifford, his first cousin, (who was just returned from his travels abroad) was at his seat at Callington, about four miles from Bridgwater, he resolved to pay him a visit. In his way thither lived one Parson C——, who being one of those Nature made up in a hurry without a heart, Mr. Carew had never been able to obtain any thing of him, even under the most moving appearance of distress, but a cup of small drink. Calling now in his way, he found the Parson was gone to Lord Clifford's, and being saluted at the door by a fine black spaniel, with almost as much crustiness as he would have been, had his master been at home, he thought himself under no stronger obligation of observing the strict laws of honour, than the Parson did of hospitality; therefore he soon charmed the crossness of the spaniel, and made him follow him to Bridgwater; for it is pretty remarkable, " That the art has been found of taming the most " savage and ill-natured brutes, which is generally " attended with success; but it requires a much " higher skill, and is but seldom successful, to soften the ill nature and inhumanity of man; whether it is that the brutes are more capable of receiving instruction, or whether the ill-nature of man exceeds that of the brutes, we cannot well " determine." Having secured the spaniel, and passed the night merrily in Bridgwater, he set out again the next morning for Lord Clifford's, and in his way called upon the Parson again, who very crustily told him, he had lost his dog, and supposed some of his gang had stolen him; to which Mr. Carew, very calmly replied, what was he to his dog,

or what was his dog to him; if he would make him drink, it was well, for he was very dry: at last, with the use of much rhetoric, he got a cup of small drink; then taking leave of him, he goes to the Red Lion in the same parish, where he staid some time. In the mean time down runs the Parson to my Lord Clifford's, to acquaint him Mr. Carew was in the parish, and to advise him to take care of his dogs; so that Mr. Carew coming down immediately after, found one servant with one dog in his arms, and another with another; here one stood whistling and another calling, and both my Lord and his brother were running about to seek after their favourites: Mr. Carew asked my Lord, "What was the meaning of this hurry, and if his dogs were cripples, because he saw several carried in the servants arms; adding, he hoped his Lordship did not imagine he was come to steal any of them:" upon which my Lord told him, "Parson C—— had advised him to be careful, as he had lost his spaniel but the day before." It may be so, replied he, "but the Parson knows but little of me, or the laws of our community, if he is ignorant that with us ingratitude is unknown, and the property of our friends always sacred:" My Lord hearing this, entertained him very handsomely, and both himself and his brother made him a present.

There being about this time a great fair at Bridgewater, in the county of Somerset, Mr. Carew appeared there upon crutches as a poor miserable cripple, in company with many of his subjects that were full as unfortunate as himself, some blind, some deaf, some dumb, &c. among whom were his old friends and schoolfellows Martin, Escot and Coleman:

leman: the Mayor of that corporation, a bitter enemy, to their Community, jocosely said, he would make the blind see, the deaf hear, and the lame walk; and by way of preparation or beginning to this intended cure, he had them all apprehended and confined in the darkhouse, which greatly terrified them with the apprehension of severe punishment. After one night's repose in limbo, he sends a physician or surgeon of most profound skill and judgment to them, who brought the keys of their melancholy apartment, and pretending greatly to befriend them, advised them, if they were any of them counterfeits, to make haste out of town, or otherwise thy must expect no mercy from the Mayor, unknown to whom he had privately stolen the keys; then unlocking the door, forth issue the disabled and infirm prisoners; the lame throw aside their crutches and artificial legs, and make an exceeding good use of their natural ones; the blind make shift to see the way out of town; and the deaf themselves, with great attention, hearken to this their friend, and follow his advice with all possible speed; the Mayor, with several aldermen and gentlemen, planted themselves opposite the prisoners, and were spectators of this diverting scene, calling out to stop them, not with an intention to do them any prejudice, but only of adding a spur to their speed; however, there were some who were ready enough to lay hold on them, and Mr. Carew, in a struggle of this nature, left a skirt of his garment behind him, which might be done without much violence, for we may reasonably conclude it to have been none of the soundest, and Coleman was so closely pursued, that he plunged into the river, and swam to the opposite shore; in



short, so well did these cripples ply their limbs, that not one of them could be taken, excepting a real object, a lame man, who, in spite of the fear and consternation he was in, could not mend his decrepid pace; he therefore was brought before the Mayor, who, after slightly rebuking him for his vagrant course of life, ordered him to be relieved in a very plentiful and generous manner, and the whole corporation was exceeding kind to him.

One method of gaining his ends Mr. Carew had peculiar to himself: he used, with great attention, to read the inscriptions on tombs and monuments in church-yards, and when the deceased person had a character of piety and charity, he would, with the greatest importunity, apply to his or her surviving relations, and if they refused an alms, he would, in the most moving terms imaginable, implore their charity for the sake of their deceased relation, hoping they would follow the laudable and virtuous example of their dead husband, wife, father, mother, or the like, hoping their was the same God, the same spirit of piety, religion, and charity, still dwelling in the house as before the death of the person deceased; these, and the like expressions, uttered in a most suppliant and pathetic voice, used to extort not only handsome contributions, but tears, from the persons to whom he applied.

Some time after this he engaged at Bruton in Somersetshire, in the character and habit of a seaman, cast way home-ward bound from Newfoundland; a captain, who, by his great severity, had rendered himself the terror of all the Mendicant Order; but he relying upon his perfect acquaintance with the country, boldly ventures up to him, gets the

the best entertainment his house afforded, and was honourably dismissed with a considerable piece of money; captain H—d—h and N—n, with both of whom Mr. Carew had sailed, were intimate acquaintance of this captain, of whom he asked many questions, as also of Newfoundland, which country trade he had used the most part of his time; to all which questions he gave very satisfactory answers. This captain had detected so many impostors, that he concluded they were all so; but not being able to find Mr. Carew in any one error, he was very proud of it, pitied and relieved him in an extraordinary manner, went with him himself to the principal people in the town, wrote him letters of recommendation to his distant relations and friends that lay in his road, and acted with such extraordinary kindness, as if he thought he could never do enough: 'tis to be remarked, that he passed rather for a passenger than a seaman. In the same town lived Lord B——y, who had a son Captain of the Antelope man of war, who was stationed in the West-Indies, and died in the passage; Mr. Carew informed himself of every circumstance relating thereto, and made it his business to meet Lord B——y as he came out of church: after his first application, he gave his Lordship to understand that he was a spectator of the burial of his son on board the Antelope; at the same time came up this critical captain, who gave him the character of a man of great veracity, and his Lordship gave him a guinea, his eldest son half-a-crown, and good entertainment from the house. This happened to be a market, or fair day; he thereupon going into the town, an apothecary whispered him in the ear, saying, that he knew him to be the famous Mr. Bamp-

fylde Moore Carew, and that he had most grossly imposed upon the captain and the town, but at the same time assured him, that he would not prejudice him, but faithfully keep the secret: mean while, there was an Irish quack-doctor in view, that had gathered the whole market round him, who, with more strength of lungs, than sense or argument, most loudly harangued, entertaining them, in a most florid manner, with the sovereign virtues of his pills, plaisters, and self; and so far did he impose upon them, as to vend his packets pretty plentifully, which the Apothecary could not forbear beholding with an envious eye, and jocularly asked Mr. Carew if he could not help him to some revenge upon this dangerous rival and antagonist of his, which he promised him to do; accordingly he got a little vial, and filled it with spirits of turpentine; then mixing himself promiscuously with the gaping auditory of this Irish itinerant physician, who was in the midst of them, mounted on his steed adorned with a pompous curb bridle, with a large parcel of all-curing medicines in his bags behind him, and was with a great deal of confidence and success, Esculapius like, distributing health around him, (we must observe that our physician had taken his stand among the stalls of orange and gingerbread merchants, shoemakers, glovers, and other such retailers) Mr. Carew therefore approaching him, plants himself close by the horse, and wetting his fingers with the spirits, rests his hands upon the rump of the steed, as any unconcerned person might have done; at the same time, putting aside the hair, he rubbed the turpentine upon his bare flesh, which insensibly beginning to burn and smart, the afflicted quadrupede began to express his sense of pain,  
by



by flinging his hinder-legs, gently shaking himself, and other restless motions, which made the poor Mountebank wonder what was befallen his horse; but the pain increasing, the disorderly behaviour of the steed increased proportionably, who now began to kick, prance, stand an end, neigh, immoderately shake himself, utterly disregarding both his bridle, and rider, and running a tilt against the stalls of oranges, gingerbread, shoes, gloves, breeches, &c. which he overthrew, and trampled under foot: this occasioned a scramble among the boys for the eatables: and there were some who were but too unmerciful to the scattered goods of the poor shoemakers, and glovers, who, enraged by their several losses, began to curse the doctor and his Rosinante, who was all this while in a very irregular manner, capering, roaring and dancing among the oranges, panniers of eggs, &c. &c. to the entire ruin of the hucksters, who now began to deal with very heavy blows, both on the unfortunate horse, and his distressed master. This happened to be on a fair-day, and therefore we may be sure that this odd spectacle and adventure attracted the eyes and attention of the whole fair, who were all in an uproar, some laughing, some crying, (particularly the poor suffering pedlars) some fighting, and others most unmercifully cursing and swearing; to make short of the story, the Doctor rode about the fair without either hat or wig, at the pleasure and discretion of his horse, among the ruined and overturned stalls, and the dissipated mob, who concluded both the Quack and his steed to be either mad or bewitched. The Quack being no longer able to keep his seat, fell headlong (Phæton like) in the miery street; the horse ran into a river, and rolled himself over se-

veral times, to the entire confusion and ruin of the inestimable pills and plaisters: the Doctor employed a farrier, and after some time the horse came to himself again. The reader may easily judge what glorious diversion this was for the Apothecary and Mr. Carew, who were spectators of the whole scene. And he was treated very handsomely upon the account, not only by the Apothecary, but all others of the same profession in the town, and several other gentlemen.

Upon Mr Carew's departure from Bruton, the generous captain befriended him with many commendatory letters to his friends and acquaintance that lay in his road, as he pretended: nay indeed he was never out of it: thence he proceeded to Bristol, and all other places where the letters were directed, and received considerable pieces of money from many, on account of these letters, which were mostly to captains of vessels, and gentlemen that had been at sea, with whom he several times passed muster very well; it being by desire of the captain, as was mentioned in the letter, that they examined him.

Sometimes he and his wife, in conjunction with Coleman and his wife, being all dressed very genteelly, passed for Gipsies of extraordinary knowledge and reputation; many a poor credulous unsuspecting person became their prey, and many a good booty they got in most parts of the counties of Cornwall and Devon. Once in particular himself, Coleman and their spouses, being in Buckfordfleigh, near Exeter, one Collard, a wealthy but simple shoemaker, comes to their quarters, to consult them in an intricate and important affair; he told them, ' That ' it was the opinion of all the country that his ' grandmother

' grandmother had somewhere concealed very large  
 ' sums of money before her death, and that him-  
 ' self, by several dreams and visions, was confirm-  
 ' ed in the same opinion, and that he thought pro-  
 ' per to advise with them upon the affair, not  
 ' doubting but they, by the help of their profound  
 ' learning and knowledge, for which they were so  
 ' famous through the west, were capable of inform-  
 ' ing him in what particular place he might find  
 ' this concealed treasure, which if they would dis-  
 ' cover to him, he would give them thirty gui-  
 ' neas.' Our magicians, after long deliberation  
 and consultation with their books, told him,  
 ' That if he would that night take a walk with one  
 ' of them, he should see the spirit of his grandmo-  
 ' ther; that he must not be afraid of the apparition,  
 ' but follow it till it vanished away, and in that in-  
 ' dividual spot of ground from which the ghost va-  
 ' nished, there he would find the hidden treasure.'  
 In order for the execution of this scheme, Coleman  
 put a woman's cap on his head, washed his face,  
 and sprinkled meal on it while wet, stuck the bro-  
 ken pieces of a tobacco pipe between his teeth, and  
 wrapping his body up in a white sheet, plants him-  
 self in the road that Collard and Mr. Carew were  
 to come; the moon at this time shone very bright,  
 which gave an additional horror to the spectre; Mr.  
 Carew, by virtue of his profound learning and my-  
 sterious science, spoke to it in an unknown lan-  
 guage, crying, Hike mort, brush rumley to the fog-  
 gy cull, and ogle him in the muns; at which com-  
 mand the hobgoblin fiercely advances up to Col-  
 lard, and with a most ghastly look stares him in the  
 face: the poor shoemaker was greatly terrified here-  
 at, trembled and shook as if a fit of the ague had



been upon him, and creeping close to Mr. Carew, laid fast hold of his clothes, imagining him of sufficient power to protect him from this insolent apparition; hereupon he bid the ghost hie to the vile, and would have persuaded Collard to have followed his departing grandmother, in order to observe the particular place from which she vanished; but no persuasions could induce him to move from his side; so back they returned to the ale house, and Mr. Carew (this method of conjuration miscarrying through the shoemaker's fear) casts a figure, and informs Crispin that if he took up two or three planks of the floor of his little parlour, he should there find the concealed treasure, at the depth of about four feet: upon hearing this joyful news, the shoemaker instantly disbursed the thirty guineas, highly extolling them as people of the profoundest skill that he had ever heard of or conversed with; but whether he was of the same opinion when he came to dig for the treasure, we will not take upon us to say.

Happening to be in Brakeness near Limington, in the character of a cast-away seaman, he went to the house of Mr. Haze, an eminent and wealthy Presbyterian Parson, of whom he begged in the most earnest manner he was able, for God's sake, with uplifted eyes and hands, and upon his bended knee, but could not with all his importunity and eloquence obtain a crust of bread, or a draught of small beer: Mr. Carew, not used to be unsuccessful, could by no means brook this churlishness of the Parson's, and thought it highly necessary, for the benefit of his community, that it should not go unpunished. The Parson was a great sportsman, and had two fine greyhounds, the one named Hector,

tor, the other Fly; two excellent spaniels, Cupid and Dido, and an admirable setting dog called Sanchó; Mr. Carew therefore, about twelve o'clock at night, pays a second visit to the Parson's house, and, brings away all these five dogs with him. After which he sent a letter to the Parson to this purpose:

“ Reverend Sir,

“ Y O U err, if you suspect yourself to have  
“ been wronged of your dogs by any of your neigh-  
“ bours; the cast-away seaman, who begged so ear-  
“ nestly of you, to whom you would not vouch-  
“ safe a crust of bread, or a draught of beer,  
“ took them away, to teach you another time  
“ to behave to unfortunate strangers more as  
“ becomes your profession, and your plentiful  
“ circumstances.”

The mayor of Weymouth, in Dorsetshire, fared little better in his hands. This gentleman was an implacable enemy to all Mr. Carew's subjects; he therefore happening to be in that town, and overhearing the Mayor talking with a gentleman in the street, that he was going to dine with Captain Colloway of Upway, he thought this a pretty opportunity for taking some revenge of the Mayor for the many indignities he had put on his subjects: having therefore got intelligence what suits of clothes the Mayor had, and understanding he had a good snuff-coloured suit, he goes to his house, and informs the Mayores, that he was a seaman under misfortunes, had met with the Mayor as he was going to dinner with Captain Colloway of Upway, and his worship had sent him to her, giving him  
orders

orders to receive his snuff-coloured suit; which the good natured gentlewoman hearing, without any scruple brought him the coat, waistcoat, and breeches

Mr. Carew being in the city of Bristol at a time when there was a hot press, wherein they not only impressed seamen, but all able bodied landmen that they could any where meet with, which made one fly one way, and another another, putting the city into a great rout and consternation; among the rest, knowing himself to have a body of a dangerous bigness, was willing to secure himself as effectually as he possibly could, greatly preferring his own ease and pleasure to the interest and honour of his king; he therefore set his wife and landlady to work, who with all speed and cleanliness made a great number of small mutton pies, plum-puddings, cheesecakes and custards, which Mr. Carew, in an ordinary female habit, hawks about the city, crying plum-pudding, plum-pudding, plum-pudding; hot plum-pudding, piping-hot, smoaking-hot, hot-plum pudding: plum-pudding, plum-pudding, echoed in every street and corner, even in the midst of the eager press-gang, some of whom spent their penny with this masculine pye-woman, and seldom failed to serenade her with many a complimented title of bitch and whore.

Thus did Mr. Carew keep himself out of the clutches of this dangerous set of people, with whom he feared to hold any conversation in his own shape and habit. Going once to the Hot-Wells, near the city, to vend his eatable merchandise, in his woman's apparel, he met a lusty young sailor, whom the press pursued, very closely; to assist his speed, he pulled off his jacket,  
and



and called to our pudding merchant to take it, hailing him by the respectful title and denomination of Mother; he took it up, and (as soon as opportunity presentd) over haling it found in the pockets a large pair of silver buckles, between six and seven shillings in silver, and a very good handkerchief.

Coming by 'Squire Rhode's seat near Kingf-bridge, in Devonshire, and knowing the 'Squire had married a Dorsetshire lady, he thought proper to become a Dorsetshire man, and of Lyme, (which was the place of the lady's nativity) and applied himself to the 'Squire and his Lady, whom he met both together, giving them to understand, that he was lost in a vessel belonging to Lyme, captain Courtenay, commander: the 'Squire and Lady gave him half a crown each, for country-sake, and very well entertained him at their house. This was in the morning.

Going from thence, he went to a public house called Malston Cross, about a quarter of a mile from the 'Squire's: he there fell into company with 'Squire Reynolds, 'Squire Ford, Dr. Rhodes, brother to the 'Squire, and several other gentlemen, who were met there to make merry after a hunting-match. In the afternoon there was a prodigious storm of thunder, lightening and rain, which continued for several hours: in the midst of this violent weather, he (being minded to clear his afternoon's expences) strips off all his apparel, excepting a white night cap, shoes, and breeches, and goes to 'Squire Rhodes's. Nothing could look with a more deplorable aspect than this naked spectacle, in such tempestuous weather: the tenant with pity regarding his wretched appearance,

ance, fetched him a shirt (as he thought) to cover his nakedness; but upon his endeavouring to put it on, it proved to be a smock belonging to the good woman his wife, which afforded sufficient diversion to the 'Squire and his Lady, who were looking out of the window; when calling to him, and enquiring from whence he came, he pretended to have been cast away at Bigbury Bay, in the immediate violent tempest, in a vessel belonging to Poole: 'Squire Rhodes ordered a Holland shirt, and a good suit of broad cloth clothes to be given him, as also a hearty refreshing dram; and then throwing him half-a-crown, dismissed him, not in the least suspecting him to be the poor Lyme man, to whom himself and lady were so liberal in the morning. Having got this contribution, he returns to the public house, where the gentlemen waited for him, (for they were the principal occasion of this last adventure) and being informed by him how he had fared, divered themselves exceedingly with the stratagem: and shortly after meeting with 'Squire Rhodes, they discovered the imposition, and very heartily bantered him there-upon

Some time after this, Mr. Carew exercising his profession at Moodbury (where 'Squire Rhodes's father lived) among other houses made his application to 'Squire Legassick's, where he by chance was visiting: Mr. Carew knocked at the kitchen door, which being opened, he saw his old friend the 'Squire, who was then alone, and in a careless manner swinging his cane about: as soon as he began to tell his lamentable tale, Mr. Rhodes said, 'I was twice in one day imposed on by that rogue, Bampfylde Carew, of whose gang  
 ' you

‘ you may very likely be; furthermore, I do not  
‘ live here, but am a stranger.’ Mean time in-  
comes ‘Squire Legassick with a bottle of wine in  
his hand, giving Mr. Carew a private wink, to let  
him understand he knew him, and then very grave-  
ly enquired into the circumstances of his mis-  
fortune, as also of the affairs and inhabitants of  
Dartmouth, from whence he pretended to have  
failed several times: of all which he gave a full  
and particular account; whereupon Mr. Legassick  
gave him half-a-crown, and recommended him  
as a real object to Mr. Rhodes, who then made him  
the same present; upon which Mr. Legassick  
burst out a laughing, and being asked the rea-  
son thereof, he could not forbear telling him,  
even in Mr. Carew’s presence: and Mr. Rhodes  
finding himself thus a third time imposed on, with  
a deal of good nature made himself merry there-  
with.

Here we shall put an end, for the present, to  
this true history of our hero, and, we hope, the  
gentle reader is convinced, that he has as good, if  
not a better claim to fame and immortality, than  
most of the present heroes of the age. We ac-  
knowledge he has his faults, but every body knows  
a perfect character is quite out of fashion, and that  
the present excellent writers of the age, hold it a  
solecism and absurdity to draw even a fictitious  
hero without a plenty of faults: to draw after na-  
ture is the criterion, that is, an equal quantity of  
vice; or if the latter preponderates a little, no mat-  
ter, so their heroes do not fall without temp-  
tation, and feel some compunctions of repentance  
when their passions are cooled: this is perfection  
enough, for this is pure nature. Upon this ac-  
count



count, we acknowledge, we have been at no little pains in writing this true history, to throw a veil over some of the virtues of our hero, lest he should be found to exceed the present standard of heroism, and be thought a character out of nature.



---

*As the language of the community of the gypsies is very expressive, and different from all others, we think we shall do a pleasure to the curious by annexing a short specimen of it.*

*A Bram,*——naked, without clothes, or scarce enough to cover the nakedness.

*Ambidexter,*——one that goes snacks in gaming with both parties; also a lawyer that takes fees of a plaintiff and defendant at once.

*Autem,*——a church; also married.

*Autem bawler,*——a preacher or parson, of any sect.

*Autem cacklers,*——or *Autem prickears,* dissenters of any denomination.

*Autem divers,*——church pickpockets; but often used for church-wardens, overseers of the poor, sides-men, and others who have the management of the poor's money.

*Back'd,*——dead.

*Balsam,*——money.

*Bandog,*——a bailiff, or his follower; a serjeant, or his yeoman; also a very fierce mastiff.

*Barker,*——a salesman's servant that walks before the shop, and cries cloaks, coats, or gowns; what d' ye buy.

*Barnacle,*——a good job, or a snack easily got.

*Bar-*

*Barnacles*,——the irons wore in goals by felons.

*Battner*,——an ox.

*Baabee*,——an halfpenny.

*Beard-splitter*,——a whoremaster-beck, or har-  
menbeck; a beadle.

*A ben*,——a foolish fellow.

*Bene darkmens*,——a good night.

*Bingawast*,——get you hence, be-gone.

*Bingomort*,——a female drunkard, a she brandy-  
drinker.

*Black-box*,——a lawyer.

*Black-indies*,——Newcastle, from whence the  
coals are brought.

*Black-spy*,——the devil.

*Blind cheeks*,——the breech.

*Blower*,——a mistress; also, a whore.

*Bluffer*,——a host, innkeeper, or victualler.

*Bone*,——to apprehend, seize, take or arrest.

*Borde*,——a shilling.

*Bouncing cheat*,——a bottle.

*Bracket face*,——ugly, homely, ill-favoured.

*Buck's face*,——a cuckold.

*Buse*,——a dog.

*Bulls eye*,——a crown, or five shilling piece.

*Bung*,——a purse, pocket, or fob.

*Burr*,——a hanger on, or dependant.

*Calle*,——a cloak or gown.

*Camefa*,——a shirt, or shift.

*Cank*,——dumb.

*Canniken*,——the plague.

*Cap*,——to swear.

*Captain queernabs*,——a fellow in poor clothes, or  
shabby.

*Care*.



*Caravan*,—a good round sum of money about a man.

*Cafe* —a house, shop or ware-house.

*Caster*.—a cloak.

*Caw handed*,—awkward, not dexterous, ready, or nimble.

*Chantilere*,—a cock.

*Chates*,—the gallows.

*Chatts*,—lice.

*Chife* —a knife, file, or saw.

*Clank*.—a silver tankard.

*Coach wheel* —or a fore coach-wheel,—half a crown; a hind coach-wheel,—a crown or five shilling piece.

*Coblecolter*,—a turkey.

*Colquarron*,—a man's neck.

*Commission* —a shirt.

*Comfortable impudence*,—a wife.

*Costard* —the head.

*Cows baby*,—a calf.

*Crackmans*,—hedges.

*Croker* —a groat, or four-pence.

*Croppen*,—the tail of any thing.

*Cucumbers*,—taylor's.

*Cuffin*,—a man.

*Culp*,—a kick or blow.

*Cupshot*,—drunk.

*Dace*,—two-pence.

*Dag*,—a gun.

*Damber*,—a rascal.

*Dancers*,—stairs.

*Darkmans*,—night.

*Dasb*,—a tavern drawer.

*Daube*,—a bribe, or reward for secret service.

*Decus*,—a crown, or five shilling piece.

*Degen*,—a sword.

*Dimbermort*,—a pretty wench.

*Drumbelow*,—a dull heavy fellow.

*Facer*,—a bumper without lip room.

*Fambles*,—rings.

*Famms*,—hands.

*Fastner*,—a warrant.

*Ferret*,—a pawnbroker, or tradesman that sells goods to young spendthrifts upon trust at excessive rates, and then hunts them without mercy, and often throws them into a goal, where they perish for his debt.

*Flag*,—a groat.

*Flash*,—a perriwig.

*Flicker*,—a drinking glass.

*Flicking*,—to cut, cutting, as *flick me some panea and cassan*, cut me some bread and cheese.

*Flute*,—the recorder of London or any other town

*Flyers*,—shoes.

*Frog landers*,—dutchmen.

*Frummagemm'd*,—choaked, strangled, or hanged.

*Furmen*,—aldermen,

*Gan*,—a mouth.

*Ganns*,—the lips.

*Coalers coach*,—a hurdle.

*Gentry-cove*,—a gentleman.

*Gage*,—a pot or pipe.

*George*,—a half crown piece.

*Gigger*,—a door.

*Glaziers*,—eyes.

*Glim*,

*Glim*,—a dark lanthorn.

*Glimfenders*,—hand irons.

*Glim*,—fire.

*Glimstick*,—a candlestick.

*Grannan-gold*,—old hoarded coin.

*Green-bag*,—a lawyer.

*Grig*,—a farthing.

*Gropers*,—blind men.

*Gutter-lane*,—the throat.

*Half-nab*,—at a venture, unsight unseen, hit or miss.

*Half-board*,—sixpence.

*Hams*,—breeches.

*Hamlet*,—a high constable.

*Hanktel*,—a silly fellow, a mere codshead.

*Hansen kelder*,—jack in the box, the child in the womb, or a health to it.

*Harman*,—a constable.

*Harmans*,—the stocks.

*Harkmanbeck*,—a beadle.

*Hawk*,—a sharper.

*Hazle-geld*,—to beat any one with a hazle stick, or plant.

*Hearingcherts*,—ears.

*Heaver*,—the breast.

*Hell*,—the place where the taylor's lay up their cabbage, or remnants, which are sometimes very large.

*Hempen widow*,—one whose husband was hanged.

*Henfright*,—whose commanders and officers are absolutely swayed by their wives.

*High tide*,—when the pocket is full of money.

*Hocus*,—disguised in liquor, drunk.

*Hodmendods*,—snails in their shells.

*Hog.*



*Hog-grubber* —a close-fisted, narrow-souled, sneaking fellow.

*Hop merchant*, —a dancing-master.

*Hulverhead* —a silly foolish fellow.

*Hunt box*, —a pulpit.

*Hummer*, —a great lye, a rapper.

*Humptey dumptey*, —ale boiled with brandy.

*Hums*, —persons at church.

*Husbylour*, —a jobe, or guinea.

*Jack adams*, —a fool.

*Jack-adandy*, —a little impertinent insignificant fellow.

*Jack in a box*, —a sharper or cheat.

*Jack ot a pinch*, —a poor hackney parson.

*Jacobites*, —shame or collar shirts.

*Jarke*, —a seal.

*Jet*, —a lawyer.

*Auten jet*, —a parson.

*Iron doublet*, —a prison.

*Itchland*, —Scotland.

*Juckrum*, —a licence.

*Ken*, —a house.

*A bob ken* or *a brownman ken*, —a good or well furnished house.

*Kicks*, —breeches.

*Kill devil*, —rum.

*Kinchen*, —a little child.

*King's pictures*, —money.

*Laced mutton*, —a woman.

*Lag*, —water, also, last.

*Lad a dudds*, —a buck of cloaths.

*Lamb skin-men*, —the judges of several courts.

*Lanspri-*

*Lansprifado*,—he that comes into company with two-pence in his pocket.

*A dark lanthorn*,—the servant or agent that receives the bribe at court.

*Libben*,—a private dwelling house.

*Libbege*,—a bed.

*Lifter*,—a crutch.

*Lightmans*,—the day or day break.

*Line of the told author*,—a dram of brandy.

*Little barbary*,—Wapping.

*Loap'd*,—run away; *he loap'd up the dancers*, he whipt up the stairs.

*Loge*—a watch.

*Lousetrap*,—a comb.

*Low tide*,—when there's no money in a man's pocket.

*Manniquin*,—a dwarf or diminutive fellow.

*Maunders*,—beggars.

*Maundering breath*,—scolding.

*Meggs*,—guineas.

*Melt*—to spend money.

*Millclapper*,—a woman's tongue.

*Mist*,—a contraction of commission, signifying a shirt, smock, or sheet.

*Mishtopper*,—a coat or petticoat.

*Moabites*—serjeants, bailiffs; and their crew.

*Meon-curser*,—a link-boy.

*Mower*,—a cow.

*Muck*,—money, wealth.

*Mutton monger*,—a lover of women.

*Mutton in long coats*,—women; *a leg of mutton in a silk stocking*, a woman's leg.

*Nab*,—a hat, cap, or head; also, a coxcomb.

*Ne'er a face but his own*,—not a penny in his pocket.

*Nim gimmer*,—a doctor, surgeon, or apothecary.

*Nubbing cheat*,—the gallows.

*Nut-crackers*,—a pillory.

*Oak*,—a rich man of good substance and credit.

*Ogles*,—eyes.

*Rum ogles*,—fine, bright, clear piercing eyes.

*One in ten*,—a parn.

*Panum*—bread.

*Panter*—a heart.

*Pantler*,—a butler.

*Peeper*,—a looking glass.

*Peter*,—a portmanteau, or cloak bag.

*Peg tantrums*,—as gone to peg tantrums, dead.

*Pennance board*,—a pillory.

*Penthouse nab*,—a very broad brimm'd hat.

*Perriwinkle*,—a peruke, or perriwig.

*Philistines*,—serjeants, bailiffs, and their crew.

*Porker*,—a sword.

*Property*,—a mere tool or implement, to serve a turn; a cat's foot.

*Quail pipe*,—a woman's tongue.

*Queer bluffer*,—a sneaking, sharpening, cut-throat, ale-house man, or innkeeper.

*Queer cussin*,—a justice of peace; also a churl.

*Rabbit suckers*,—young spendthrifts, taking goods on tick of pawnbrokers or taily men, at excessive rates.

*Rattling cove*,—a coachman.



- Red rag*,—a tongue ; *your red rag will never lie still*, your tongue will never be quiet.
- Regraters*,—forestallers in markets.
- Ribbin*,—money.
- Romboyled*,—sought after with a warrant.
- Rotan*,—a coach, or waggon ; any thing that runs upon wheels ; but principally a cart.
- Roysters*,—rude, roaring.
- Ruffin*,—the devil.
- Ruffmans*,—the woods or bushes.
- Rumbeck*,—any justice of peace.
- Rumbo*,—a prison or goal.
- Rumboozing wets*,—bunches of grapes.
- Rumclank*,—a large silver tankard.
- Rum degen*,—a silver hilted or inlaid sword.
- Rumdropper*,—a vintner.
- School butter*,—a whipping.
- Sconce*,—to build a large sconce, to run deep upon tick or trust.
- Seedy*,—poor, moneyless, exhausted.
- Setters*,—or *setting dogs*, they that draw in bubbles, for old gamesters to rook ; also a serjeant's yeomen, or bailiff's follower or second ; also an excise officer.
- Sharper's tools*,—false dice.
- Shot*,—clapt or pox'd.
- Shove the tumbler*,—whipt at the cart's tail.
- Skin flint*,—a griping, sharpening, close crown ; also the same as flat.
- Smear*,—a painter, or plaisterer.
- Smeller*,—a nose.
- Smelling cheat*,—a nosegay ; also, an orchard, or garden.
- Smiter*,—an arm.

- Smug*,—a blacksmith; also, neat and spruce.
- Snitch*,—to eye or see any body; *the cul snitches*, the man eyes, or sees you.
- Snite*,—to wipe, or flap.
- Snout*,—a hoghead.
- Sock*,—a pocket.
- Son of pattlement*,—a lawyer.
- Soul driver*—a parson.
- Southsea mountain*,—geneva.
- Sows baby*,—a pig.
- Spanish money*,—fair words and compliments.
- Spanks*,—money, gold or silver.
- Speels wiper*,—a coloured handkerchief.
- Spiritual flesh broker*,—a parson.
- Splitfig*,—a grocer.
- Splitter of causes*,—a lawyer.
- Squirish*—foolish.
- Stamps*—legs.
- Stampers*,—shoes; also, carriers.
- Stick flams*,—a pair of gloves.
- Stoter*—a great blow.
- Strommel*,—straw of hair.
- Strum*—a perriwig.
- Rum Strum*,—a long wigstubble it, hold your tongue.
- Suit and cloak*,—good store of brandy, or any agreeable liquor.
- Supouch*,—an hostess or landlady.
- Swag*,—a shop.
- Rum swag*,—full of rich goods.
- Tears of the tankard*,—drops of the good liquor that falls beside.
- Thrums*,—three-pence.
- Tip of the buttery*,—a goose.

*Tip,*

- Tip*,—to give or lend.  
*Tagemans*,—a gown or cloak.  
*Top diver*,—a lover of women.  
*Topping cheat*,—the gallows.  
*Topping cove*,—the hangman.  
*Tout*,—to look out sharp, to be upon one's guard.  
*Track*,—to go.  
*Tres wins*,—three pence.  
*Trib*,—a prison.  
*Trine*,—to hang; also tyburn.  
*Trooper*,—a half crown.  
*Trundlers*,—pease  
*Tumbler*,—a cart.  
*Turkey merchants*,—drivers of turkeys.  
*To twig*,—to disengage, to funder, to snap, to break off.  
*To twig the daries*,—to knock off the irons.  
  
*Vampers*,—stockings.  
*Velvet*,—a tongue.  
*To tip the velvet*,—to tongue a woman.  
*Vinegar*,—a cloak.  
  
*Wattles*,—ears.  
*Whids*,—words.  
*Whimshire*,—Yorkshire.  
*Whewball*,—a milkmaid.  
*Whisker*,—a great lye.  
*White wool*,—silver.  
*Whibble*,—sad drink.  
*Witcher*,—silver bowl.  
*Womblety cropt*,—the indisposition of a drunkard, after a debauch in wine, or other liquors.  
*Wooden ruff*,—a pillory, *he wore the wooden ruff*, he stood in the pillory.



*Word pecker*,—one that plays with words, a punster.

*Yam*,—to eat heartily, to stuff lustily.

*Yarmouth capon*,—a red herring.

*Yarum*,—milk, or food made of milk.

*Yelper*,—a town cryer; also one subject to complain, or make pitiful lamentations of trifling incidents.

*Znees*,—frost; or frozen.

*Zneesy weather*,—frosty weather.

F I N I S.



